



M. E

Gc  
929.2  
P2501p  
1900993

REYNOLDS HISTORICAL  
GENEALOGY COLLECTION

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 1833 01411 5783







in front of T. P.



# THE PARSHALL FAMILY

A.D. 870-1913

A COLLECTION OF HISTORICAL RECORDS AND NOTES  
TO ACCOMPANY THE PARSHALL PEDIGREE

BY

HORACE FIELD PARSHALL, D.Sc.



GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY  
OF UTAH  
DEC. 1926

13443.

LONDON  
FRANCIS EDWARDS

1915



## Contents

CHAPTER	PAGE
I. INTRODUCTION - - - - -	3
I. THE EARLS OF CORBEIL TO ROBERT DE CORBEIL OR DE PESHALE, FIRST LORD OF PESHALE - - - - -	25
II. THE EARLIER PESHALE FAMILY - - - - -	49
III. THE SWYNNERTON ANCESTORS OF THE PARSHALL FAMILY - - - - -	57
IV. SIR RICHARD DE PESHALE AND THE PESHALES OF THE FOURTEENTH CENTURY - - - - -	63
V. SIR RICHARD DE PESHALE AND THE PESHALLS OF THE FIFTEENTH CENTURY - - - - -	75
VI. SIR ADAM DE PESHALE OF WESTON-UNDER-LIZARD - - - - -	91
VII. SIR HUMPHREY PESHALL AND THE PESHALLS OF KNIGHTLEY	102
VIII. SIR JOHN PERSHALL, BART., AND HIS DESCENDANTS - - - - -	122
IX. EDMUND PERSHALL AND HIS DESCENDANTS - - - - -	141
X. JAMES PERSHALL AND HIS DESCENDANTS - - - - -	151
APPENDICES - - - - -	171



## List of Plates

	PAGE
Map from Plot's 'Staffordshire,' 1682 - - - - -	2
Pershall Bridge and the present Hamlet of Pershall - - - - -	9
Pedigree of the Earls of Corbeil to Robert de Corbeil or de Peshale, First Lord of Peshale - - - - -	27
Pedigree of the Earlier Peshale Family - - - - -	51
Pedigree showing the Parentage of Ormonda, wife of Robert de Peshale, First Lord of Peshale - - - - -	53
Swynnerton Church - - - - -	56
A Swynnerton Standard - - - - -	58
Pedigree of the Swynnerton Ancestors of the Parshall Family - -	59
Effigy of John de Swynnerton in Swynnerton Church - - -	60
Arms and Crest of Swynnerton - - - - -	62
Arms and Crest of Sir Richard de Peshale I. - - - - -	64
Pedigree of Sir Richard de Peshale and the Peshales of the Fourteenth Century - - - - -	65
Pedigree of the Family of Peshall from the <i>Visitation of St. George,</i> 1614 - - - - -	70
Arms and Crest of Sir Richard de Peshale II. - - - - -	74
Seal of Nicholas de Peshale - - - - -	76
Pedigree of Sir Richard de Peshale and the Peshalls of the Fifteenth Century - - - - -	77
Pedigree of the Pershall Family from the <i>Visitation of Kent, 1619-21</i> -	83
Arms and Crest of Sir Adam de Peshale of Weston-under-Lizard -	90
Pedigree of Sir Adam de Peshale of Weston-under-Lizard - - -	93

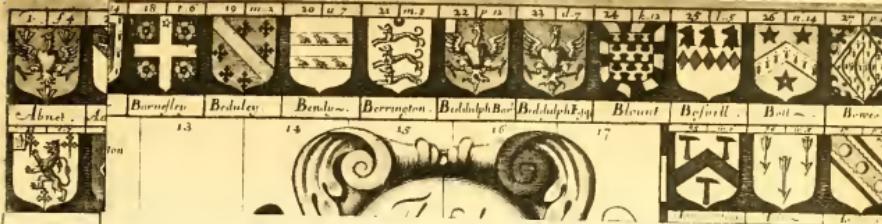
## LIST OF PLATES

	PAGE
Adam de Peshale's Petition to Richard II., 1377 -	94
Endorsement of Petition by King's Chamberlain -	94
Pedigree of Peshale of Weston from <i>Staffordshire Historical Collections</i> -	95
Arms and Crest of the Peshalls of Knightley -	102
Pedigree of Sir Humphrey Peshall and the Peshalls of Knightley -	103
Pedigree of the Peshalls of Knightley, from the <i>Staffordshire Visitation of 1583</i> -	107
Arms and Crest of Sir John Pershall, Bart. -	122
Pedigree of Sir John Pershall, Bart., and his Descendants -	123
Chancel of Eccleshall Church before the Restoration of 1867 -	126
Armorial Tablet to the Memory of Bridg. Pershall -	130
Prayer Book presented to Eccleshall Church by Bridget and Anne Pershall, 1686 -	132
Pedigree of the Peshall Family from <i>Staffordshire Pedigrees, 1664-1700</i> -	135
Pedigree of Edmund Pershall and his Descendants -	143
Arms and Crest of Edmund Pershall of Bromley, Kent -	144
Pedigree of James Pershall and his Descendants -	153
Pedigree of the present Parshalls -	160
Arms and Crest of the present Parshalls -	162
Dr. H. F. Parshall, Son and Daughter -	164
Laboratory at Penbury Grove, Bucks -	168
Pedigree of the Windsor Family, showing intermarriages with the Parshall Family -	176

## **THE PARSHALL FAMILY**

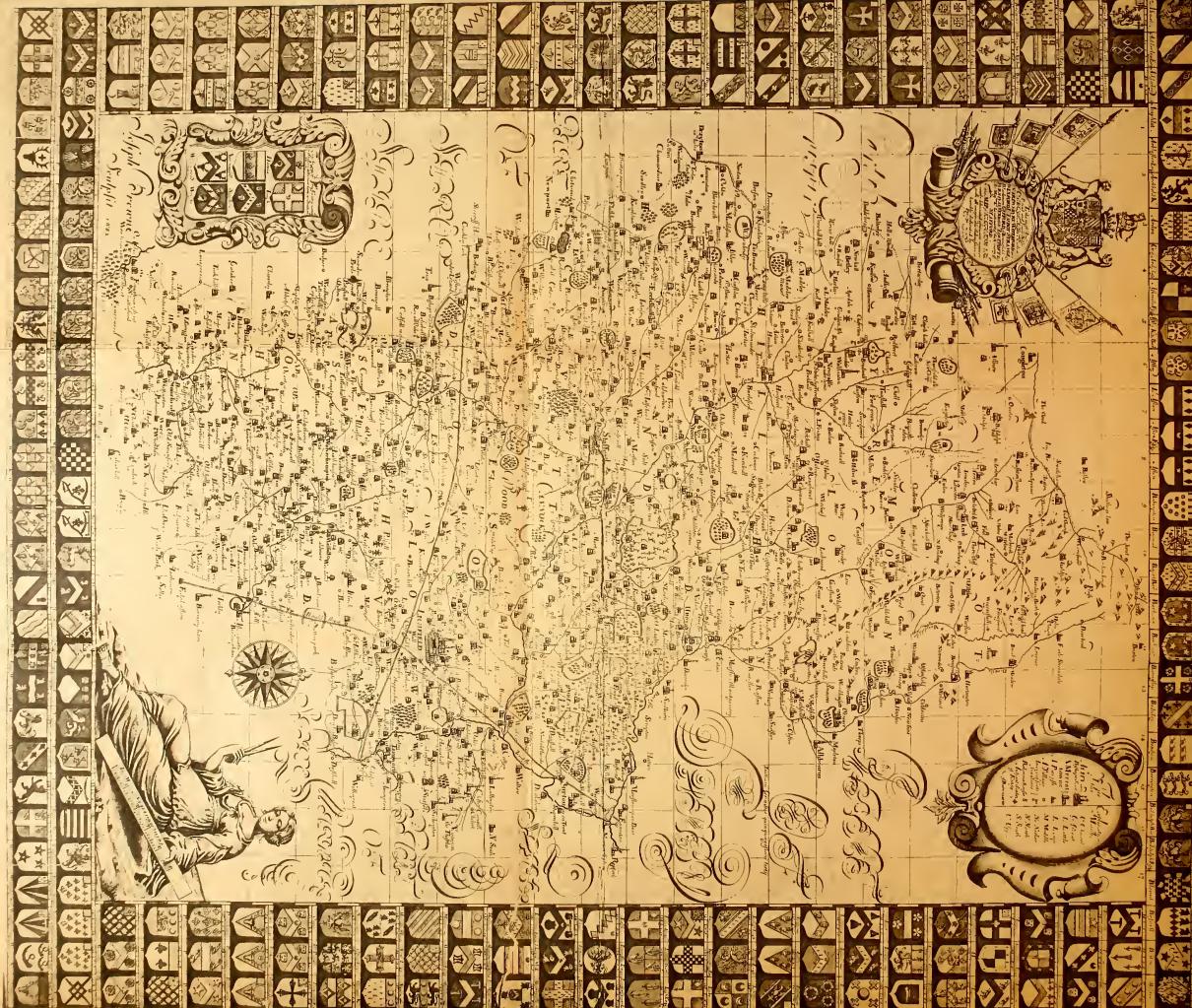
*Plot's Staffordshire, page 269, Anno 1686.*

‘*Man the subject-matter of the following chapter being but a single species of the animal kingdom and that too which the logicians call Specialissima whereof there is no variety of inferior species that can be hoped to be found into which it may be subdivided so as to advance any matter, one would have thought at first sight should have been so narrow a theme that it might well have been considered in the former chapter among the other animals without danger of prolixity. But man being appointed by the Creator the lord of all below having the ordering and disposing of all things here, both in relation to himself and the inferior animals ; and not living so much within bounds as he should but debauching his constitution with too many sensual delights of all kinds ; has rendered himself liable in the management of all of these policies to so many unusual accidents and distemper in the course of his life that I guess I may find the relation of them together with those of his birth and death that have happened within the narrow verge of this county sufficient to supply another chapter “ Of Men and Women.”*’



*Plot's Staffordshire, page 269, Anno 1686.*

*'Man the subject-matter of the following chapter being but a single species of the animal kingdom and that too which the logicians call Specialissima whereof there is no variety of inferior species that can be hoped to be found into which it may be subdivided so as to advance any matter, one would have thought at first sight should have been so narrow a theme that it might well have been considered in the former chapter among the other animals without danger of prolixity. But man being appointed by the Creator the lord of all below having the ordering and disposing of all things here, both in relation to himself and the inferior animals ; and not living so much within bounds as he should but debauching his constitution with too many sensual delights of all kinds ; has rendered himself liable in the management of all of these policies to so many unusual accidents and distemper in the course of his life that I guess I may find the relation of them together with those of his birth and death that have happened within the narrow verge of this county sufficient to supply another chapter " Of Men and Women."'*



MAP FROM PLOTS - STAFFORDSHIRE (1581).



## INTRODUCTION

'Chronicles of True Reporte wether of Christian Realms or no are materie of  
pleasance, fruite and conforte and for a thousand causes and mo Diligently to bee  
attended unto.'

HARDYNG, *English Chronicles.*

IN my American home the fireside discussions often centred about those events inseparably associated with the lives of Washington and Lincoln. The events of the Revolution were a never-ending subject of conversation, and the battles of the more recent Civil War were fought over again and again. I had been named after an uncle who had lost his life in a vain effort to rescue a wounded comrade from across the lines. He was one of a long line of that name who had given their lives to their country, and a not too cheerful hope was sometimes expressed by my worthy grandmother that I might be the exception and live out my days as had few who had borne the name before me.

Sometimes the conversation turned to ancestry. Both sides of the family were proud of their Norman lineage. My mother, through the Windsors of Buckinghamshire, traced her lineage to Walter Fitz-Other, the first Castellan of Windsor. My father, through his Staffordshire ancestors, went back to the Earls of Corbeil and Rollo the Viking. Had he been so inclined, he might have claimed lineage from the Saxon Kings, since the first Norman Parshall married Ormonda, a descendant of Ethelred the Unready, but those ancestors whom he chose to accept and call his own were the descendants of the

Christianized Rollo or Robert, first Duke of Normandy, in whose sterling character he found more to admire than in the vacillating Ethelred, one of the few kings in whom the historian has been unable to discover any merit to hold up for the admiration of succeeding generations. It is true his marriage with Emma, daughter of Richard the Fearless, led to the Norman Conquest, but this was an unforeseen result and led to the overthrow of the English and the English line of Kings.

Another reason for the Norman preference, and probably the real one, was that there lived in the hearts of those families who had been through the revolutionary struggle, a profound sense of gratitude to the French, and the Normans were regarded not only as Frenchmen, but the makers of France, which was regarded as a Gallish province until Normanized. Still another reason may have been that "Saxon" had a German sound, and the memory that the Hessians had given themselves for money to fight England's battle, brought contempt, especially as the Hessians had not shown the magnanimity of a fair foe, and had behaved as mercenaries are wont to do when either conquerors or conquered.

In a life devoted to science and engineering, I have found time to consider those broader problems relating to our social existence. The theory I have long held is that the character of a given individual might be predicted with reasonable accuracy, accidents and change of environment excepted, if the character of the ancestry were known. My American ancestors were all puritans. They left England during the reign of James I. in search of a home where they could enjoy their newly formed puritanical views with full freedom. What puzzled me as a youth was that they should be such vigorous warriors, leaving all, forgetting all, to vindicate some principle, as in the Independence and Civil struggles, then returning to their fire-sides to preserve with equal energy and ardour an odour

of sanctity. I could only attribute it to the survival of ancestral traits, and the present history establishes that, making allowances for the different moral conditions obtaining in the different periods, the characteristic of these puritans finds its parallel in the character of Rollo, William Longsword, the Corbeils, the early Peshales and Swynnertons to a marked degree.

The chronicle begins with Rollo the Viking who, as will be seen, was an ancestor of the first English Parshall, as was also Foulges, Count of Anjou, since the second Earl of Corbeil was his son.<sup>1</sup> This Earl of Corbeil had a daughter Germaine, who married Maugis, son of Richard the Fearless. The latter on his marriage became the third Earl of Corbeil. Rollo is described as having been engaged in the calling of a Viking, both in Gaul and Britain, for nearly forty years before his final occupation of Rouen. Rollo had figured in the sieges of Rouen and Paris and in the occupation of Bayeux. At Rouen he had been defeated by Rudolph of Burgundy and Robert of Paris, but this victory, like most victories over the Northmen, had no lasting effect. Rollo was not dislodged from Rouen, and his career of devastation and conquest was not checked. His disposition to settle in the country was taken advantage of to change him from a devastating enemy to a peaceable neighbour. By the peace of Clair-sur-Epte a definite district was ceded to him. He was admitted to baptism, and King Charles' natural

<sup>1</sup> It will be seen in the genealogical chart that Osmond the Dane and Foulges or Foulk, Count of Anjou were the ancestors of the first and second Earls of Corbeil respectively. Osmond was the grandson of Richard the Fearless who had been left an orphan of ten by the murder of his father, William Longsword. Arnulf had designs on Duke William, which were frustrated by Osmond. Osmond had carried Richard from Laon in a truss of hay, and carried him for safe keeping to his great-uncle Bernard of Seulles. Of the Counts of Anjou, Ingahar was the first. His advancement was due to Charles the Bald in 870. Ingahar was father of Fulk or Foulges the Red, who defended Anjou against the Normans and Britons. He was succeeded by Foulges the Good, renowned for almsgiving. Foulges the Good was succeeded by Geoffrey, who was father of Foulges the Black. The latter was a warrior, and is recorded as having twice made the pilgrimage to the Holy Sepulchre. He was the first prince of the name to come into the general history of France.

daughter was given him in marriage. Once settled in the land, he seemed as eager for its welfare as he had been before for its devastation. He is chronicled as a stern, impartial and speedy administrator of justice, and as having promoted the general adoption of religion, speech and manners, and to have laid the foundations of what Normandy later became.

The aged Rollo died in the odour of sanctity. His son, William Longsword, had become before his decease second Duke of Normandy. In his pirate days Rollo had taken Bayeux, and had carried off Popa, daughter of Count Berenger. She both preceded and followed Gisla, Rollo's consort of royal blood. Gisla bore him no children. William Longsword, second Duke of Normandy, was the son of Rollo and Popa, his consort by Danish marriage. William Longsword was of religious temperament, and desired to retire to the monastery he had founded; yet the progress of the Norman Dukedom sufficiently proves his ability as an administrator and soldier. The third Duke of Normandy was Richard the Fearless. He was son of William Longsword and Sprata. Of Richard the Fearless one great fact stands in the foreground. Unlike his predecessors, his power in his dukedom was absolute. He was subject only to the God of his fathers, and not second in his realm to the King of France.

Maugis, third Earl of Corbeil, was son of Richard the Fearless by Gunnor, as was also Richard the Good, fourth Duke (grandfather of the Conqueror and uncle of Edward the Confessor).

Richard the Fearless had also by Gunnor a daughter, Emma, who became wife of King Ethelred. Emma, however, was not the ancestor of Ormonda, wife of Robert de Peshale. By his first marriage Ethelred had a daughter, Elfgyve, whom he gave to Utred on his succession to his father, Waltheof, Earl of Northumberland. Concerning the ancestry of Ormonda, the following taken from the *Records of Lumley Castle* is of more than usual interest:—

‘Camden, Sir William Dugdale, and other of our antiquaries have observed, that this family (The Earls of Scarborough) is denominated from Lumley Castle, situate on the bank of the river Weare (near Chester-on-the-Street) in the bishoprick of Durham, and is descended from Liulph (a nobleman of great figure in the time of King Edward the Confessor) who married Algitha, daughter of Aldred, Earl of Northumberland, son of Uctred, Earl of Northumberland, by Elgyne, youngest daughter of King Ethelred.

‘This Liulph, being stripped of his great possessions by the Normans, who ruled in all places with a severe hand, quietly withdrew into the bishoprick of Durham<sup>1</sup> where he was dearly beloved by the people, not only in respect of his high parentage, but of his many eminent qualities; whereby he grew into such familiarity and credit with Walcher, Bishop of Durham, and Earl of Northumberland, that he would do nothing in temporal affairs without his advice: but this credit that he had with the Bishop was the cause of his death; which is thus related in “*Anglia Sacra*,” and by another author<sup>2</sup> from Simeon Dunelmensis, who was a monk of Durham, and precentor of that church, A.D. 1164.

‘Leofwin, the Bishop’s chaplain, and archdeacon, finding himself not so often called to council as he was, before his Lord’s acquaintance with Liulph, conceived such envy, as that he procured one Gilbert (who had been made sheriff by his cousin the Bishop) to murder the said Liulph by night, in his manor place, not far from Durham; which the Bishop having notice of, and knowing it would be grievously taken of the people, he, as soon as he heard of the murder, sent letters and messengers into the country, offering to purge himself of being concerned in it, according to the order of the canon laws; and gave out, that he had banished Gilbert, and others out of Northumberland, who had committed the murder. But the people finding this to

<sup>1</sup> Wharton’s *Anglia Sacra*, vol. i. p. 703.

<sup>2</sup> Holinshed’s *Chron.*, vol. ii. pp. 12, 13.

be a story, and that he had not banished the murderers, but received them into his house, and favoured them as before, they stomached the matter highly; and a day being appointed by the kindred of Liulph, for a conference with the Bishop, at Gateshead, concerning the murder, and the prelate, instead of giving them satisfaction, taking refuge in the church, they threatened to set fire to the place, if the archdeacon and sheriff, who had also taken the same sanctuary, were not delivered up. At length, by the persuasion of the Bishop, Gilbert went out, and, with his associates who ventured out with him, was instantly killed by the enraged multitude. The archdeacon refusing to come out, Walcher himself stept forth, casting the skirts of his gown over his face, and, whilst he was addressing the populace in the mildest manner, was dispatched with lances. Leofwin still continued in the church, till it was in flames, and then coming out, almost scorched to death, was hacked to pieces. This happened on May 14th, 1080, the fourteenth year of the reign of William the Conqueror.

‘The said Liulph had issue four sons, Uctred,<sup>1</sup> Osbert, (whose<sup>2</sup> daughter and heir Ormonda was married to Robert de Peshale, of Peshale, in the parish of Eccleshall, com. Staff. who was a younger son of Richard, Earl of Corbeil, from which match the families and baronets of the name of Peshall descended), Adam, who had<sup>3</sup> by gift of William the Conqueror, Uldel and Gilcruce; and Odo, who being styled son of Liulph, had<sup>4</sup> also, by the gift of the said King, Talentire, and Castlerigge, with the forests between Galtre and Graeca.’

I can do no better than quote Freeman in justification of the family pride in their Norman ancestry.

‘The settlement of the Northmen in Gaul, and their consequent change into Normans, is the great continental event of the first half of the tenth century: it challenges a place

<sup>1</sup> Ex Stemmata.

<sup>2</sup> Stemm. Peshall. Barti.

<sup>3</sup> Dugd. Monast., vol. i. p. 400.

<sup>4</sup> Ibid.



PERSHALL BRIDGE & THE PRESENT HAMLET OF PERSHALL

8a

alongside of the restoration of the Empire by Otto in the second half. Its beginnings indeed might seem small. A band of Scandinavian pirates settled in Northern Gaul, exactly as another band of Scandinavian pirates had, thirty years before, settled in Eastern Britain. In both cases the sovereign of the invaded land found it expedient to secure the safety of the rest of his dominions, by surrendering a portion of them to the invader and by requiring baptism and nominal homage as guaranties for peace and good neighbourhood. The settlement of Rolf in Neustria is exactly analogous to the settlement of Guthrum in East Anglia. Charles the Simple and his counsellors may well have justified their act to themselves by quoting the example of the Great Aelfred. But the results of the two events were widely different. The East Anglian and Northumbrian Danes were fused into the general mass of Englishmen, and they were soon distinguished from other Englishmen by nothing more than mere provincial differences. But the settlement of Rolf in Neustria had far wider results. It affected the later history of all Europe. The Scandinavians in Gaul embraced the creed, the language, and the manners of their French neighbours, without losing a whit of their old Scandinavian vigour and love of adventure. The people thus formed became the foremost apostles alike of French chivalry and of Latin Christianity. They were the Saracens of Christendom, spreading themselves over every corner of the world and appearing in almost every character. They were the foremost in devotion, the most fervent votaries of their adopted creed, the most lavish in gifts to holy places at home, the most unwearied in pilgrimages to holy places abroad. And yet none knew better how to hold their own against Pope and Prelate; the special children of the Church were as little disposed to unconditional obedience as the most stiff-necked of Ghibelines. And they were no less the foremost in war ; they were mercenaries, crusaders, plunderers, conquerors ; but they had changed their element

and they had changed their mode of warfare. No Norman fleets now went forth on the errand of the old Wikings ; the mounted knight and the unerring Bowman had taken the place of the elder tactics which made the fortress of shields invincible. North, south, east, the Norman lances were lifted ; and they were lifted in the most opposite of causes. Norman warriors pressed into remotest East to guard Eastern Christendom against the first Turkish invader,<sup>1</sup> and other Norman warriors were soon found to be the most dangerous enemies of Eastern Christendom in its own home. If the Norman fought by the side of Romanos at Manzikert, he threatened the Empire of Alexios with destruction at Dyrrhachion. His conquests brought with them the most opposite results in different lands. To free England he gave a line of tyrants ; to enslave Sicily he gave a line of beneficent rulers. But to England he gave also a conquering nobility, which in a few generations became as truly English in England as it had become French in Normandy. If he overthrew our Harolds and our Waltheofs, he gave us a Fitzwalter and a Bigod to win back the rights for which Harold and Waltheof had fallen. In the arts of peace, like his Mahometan prototypes, he invented nothing ; but he learned, adapted, improved, and disseminated everything. He ransacked Europe for scholars, poets, theologians, and artists. At Rouen, at Palermo, and at Winchester, he welcomed merit of every race and every language. He guided Lanfranc and Anselm from Lombardy to Bec and from Bec to Canterbury. Art, under his auspices, produced alike the stern grandeur of Caen and Ely, and the brilliant gorgeousness of Palermo and Monreale. In a word, the indomitable vigour of the Scandinavian, joined to the buoyant vivacity of the Gaul, produced the conquering and ruling race of Europe. And yet that race, as a race, has vanished. It has everywhere been absorbed by the races

<sup>1</sup> Will. Pict. 145. ‘Hujus milites Normanni possident Apuliam, devicere Siciliam, propugnant Constantinopolim, ingerunt metum Babyloni.’

which it has conquered. From both Sicilies the Norman has vanished as though he had never been. And there, too, have vanished along with him the races which he used as his instruments, and which he alone taught to work in harmony. Greek, Saracen, and Norman have alike disappeared from the realm of Good King William. In our own land the fate of the Norman has been different. He remains in his lineage and in his works, but he is Norman no longer. He has settled in every corner of the British islands ; into every corner of those islands he has carried with him the inborn qualities of his own race, but in every corner of those islands he has assumed the outward characteristics of the races among which he settled. The Scottish Bruce or the Irish Geraldine passed from Scandinavia to Gaul, from Gaul to England, from England to his own portion of our islands ; but at each migration he ceased to be Scandinavian, French, or English; his patriotism was in each case transferred to his new country, and his historic being belongs wholly to his last acquired home. In England itself the Norman has vanished from sight no less than from Apulia and insular Sicily. He has sunk beneath the silent and passive influence of a race less brilliant but more enduring than his own. The Norman has vanished from the world, but he has indeed left a name behind him. Of him came Richard the Fearless and William the Bastard; of him came that Robert whose foot was first placed upon the ransomed battlements of the Holy City, and that mightier Robert who in one year beheld the Cæsars of East and West flee before him.<sup>1</sup> And of his stock, far more truly

<sup>1</sup> *Guil. App. apud Murat.* vol. v. p. 274 :

. . . . . 'Sic uno tempore victi  
Sunt terra Domini duo : Rex Alemannicus iste,  
Imperii Rector Romani maximus ille :  
Alter ad arma ruens armis superatur, et alter  
Nominis auditu sola formidine cessit.'

Cf. Roger of Howden (404) with his wild account of Robert Wiscard, copied from Benedict of Peterborough, ii. 200.

than of the stock of Imperial Swabia, came the Wonder of his own and of all succeeding ages<sup>1</sup>—poet, scholar, warrior, legislator, the terror and the marvel of Christendom and of Islam: the foe alike of Roman Pontiffs and of Moslem Sultans: who won alike the golden crown of Rome and the thorny crown of Salem: dreaded in one world as the foremost champion of Christ, cursed in another as the apostate votary of Mahomet—the gay, the brave, the wise, the relentless, and the godless Frederick.'

By the fortunes of the Norman Conquest, the family history passed from Normandy to England. Gilbert de Corbeil accompanied his cousin, William the Conqueror, during the Conquest. What part he took I am unable to discover, but the name Pershale is engrossed on the roll of Battle Abbey. He had by Arabella Loup, sister of Hugh Lupus, a son Robert. Hugh Lupus, it will be remembered, was Hugh of Avranches. He was Count Palatine of Chester and created Earl, and is a character of whom historians have much to relate. In his old age he became a monk and retired to the monastery he had established of Saint Werburgh. Through the marriage of Arletta with Robert, Duke of Normandy, there would have been an acquaintance between the Avranches and the Corbeils. Gilbert de Corbeil had by his marriage with Arabella Loup a son, Robert, who was the first Lord of Peshale. By the service of a knight's fee, Robert de Stafford gave the Saxon manor of Peshale to Robert Fitz-Gilbert de Corbeil. This Robert, Earl of Stafford, was a younger brother of Ralph de Toesni, who was royally descended from the uncle of Rollo, hence the de Toesnis were distant relatives of the Corbeils. This Ralph was councillor of William Longsword and one of the most powerful barons in Normandy. It was he who by tradition called to Henry in the night after the rout of

<sup>1</sup> Matt. Paris, p. 804, Wats, 'Principum mundi maximus Fredericus stupor quoque mundi et immutator mirabilis.' P. 806, 'Stupor mundi Fredericus.'

Mortimer, ‘Frenchmen, Frenchmen, arise ! arise ! make ready for your flight, ye sleep too long ! Go forth at once to bury your friends, who lie dead at Mortemer.’<sup>1</sup> This Ralph de Toesni was hereditary standard bearer to his Lord, but in the battle of Hastings he would not encumber his hands with the banner, not even that of the Apostle, in order that his hands might be free to wield his sword against his enemies without mercy. For the share he took in the Conquest he was given estates in Berkshire, Norfolk and Hertfordshire. He died in 1102 and is buried in the Norman Abbey of Conches. The son, Ralph de Toesni, known as the younger Ralph, married Judith, younger daughter of Waltheof, Earl of Northumberland, and sister of Utred from whom Ormonda had descended, the elder daughter having married David of Scotland.

The younger brother of Ralph de Toesni, Robert, was possessed after the Conquest of no less than 131 manors, and by the Conqueror was appointed first Castellan of the then newly built Stafford Castle, and became the first Earl of Stafford. Robert founded the Augustinian ‘Stone Priory.’ This was the repository of family records where, some centuries later, documents were found establishing the identity of the early de Peshales and de Swynnertons.

Robert de Peshale was thus connected by ancient kinship to the Earls of Northumberland, from whom had descended his wife, Ormonda, and to the Earl of Stafford, from whom he had received the manor of Peshale.

The patronymic ‘Parshall’ has its origin in the assumption of the Lordship of the Manor of Peshale by Robert

<sup>1</sup> *Mortuum-mare* in the Latin of the day. The *Chronicles of Normandy* and *Dumoulin* cite the following verses, as popular on the subject of this battle :

Réveillez vous et vous levez,  
François, qui trop dormi avez !  
Allez bientôt voir vos amys,  
Que les Normans ont a mort mys,  
Entre Ecous et Mortemer !  
Là vous convient les inhumer.

Fitz-Gilbert de Corbeil; in the text will be found the particular spelling in vogue from time to time or adopted by different members of the family at the same time. I may, therefore, properly digress from the historical matter to a discussion as regards the origin and development of the name from the early spelling of 'Peshale,' which obtained in the time of the Conquest, to the modern method of spelling 'Parshall' adopted by all the living descendants of Robert de Peshale.<sup>1</sup>

The family name of Parshall, in common with all other British surnames, has undergone many changes in spelling and pronunciation during the thousand years of its existence. All these changes can be traced step by step in the contemporary manuscripts of each period, and, as I shall show later, are all in accordance with the natural philological laws governing such variations. In the earliest records containing references to the name and dating from

<sup>1</sup> *The History of the Worthies of England*, by Thomas Fuller, D.D. London, MDCLXII. (1662) Chap. xvii. p. 51. 'Of the often altering of Surnames, and the Various Writing Thereof.'

'It is necessary to observe that Surnames of Families have been frequently altered, some families depositing their *old* and assuming *new names* on several occasions: But chiefly for, (1) *Concealment* in time of Civil Wars . . . (2) For *Advancement* when adopted into an estate . . . Besides the same Surname continued, hath been variously altered in *Writing*. First, because Time teacheth New *Orthography*, altering *spelling* as well as *speaking*. Secondly, the best *Gentlemen* anciently were not the best *Scholars*, and (minding matters of more moment) were somewhat too incurious in their *names*. Besides, *Writers ingrossing deeds*, were not over critical in spelling of *names*, knowing well where the person appeared the same, the simplicity of that age, would not fall out about *mismomer*. . . . Hence it is that the same name hath been so often disguised unto the staggering of many, who have mistook them for different.

'*Idem non Idem, queruntque in Nomine Nomen.*

'The same they thought was not the same.

'And in their *name* they sought their *name*.

Thus I am informed, that the Honourable Name of *Villiers* is written fourteen several ways, in their own Evidences, and the like (though not so many) Variations, may be observed in others. I insist the longer on this point, because in our *Catalogue of Sheriffs*, the same surname is variously written, which same (without cause) may impute to my *carelessness*, being the effect of my *care*, conforming the *Orthography* exactly to the Original, where such variation doth plainly appear, and however such diversity appeareth in the Eye of others, I dare profess that I am delighted with the *Prospect* thereof.'

the eleventh century, the spelling is generally Peshale, but Pesheale and Peashale also occur.

The last named is probably the oldest form, and I conclude it to be derived from an Anglo-Saxon compound 'Pēashealh' or 'Pēashale,' signifying 'The home of the Peacock.' The Anglo-Saxon for peacock was pāwa, or pēa, the latter being a late contracted form. This noun, being weak masculine, normally took the weak genitive inflexion of 'n' becoming pēan, but to form the compound 'pēashealh' it must have taken the strong inflexion of 's.' The explanation of this is that the word pēa was in this case the name of a man, and so would take the strong inflexion in the genitive like other proper nouns.

The second syllable 'healh' is an Anglo-Saxon word, the exact meaning of which is still doubtful. It is very common in place-names, shortening to -hale, -ale, -hall and -all. Sweet's Anglo-Saxon dictionary gives the meaning as hiding-place, while that of Clark-Hall gives mansion, abode, house or hall.

I thus reach the conclusion that the land and manor handed over to Richard de Corbeil in 1086 was formerly the property of an Anglo-Saxon Chief named Pāwa or Pēa, 'The Peacock,' and that his home received the name of Pēashealh or Peashale.

The contracted form 'pēa' for 'pāwa' was quite common, especially during the later Anglo-Saxon period. It occurs in the name of an early burial mound called 'Pēa Low,' in the Parish of Alstonfield, Staffordshire, and it is quite possible, though I have nothing in further support of the idea, that this mound marks the last resting-place of our Anglo-Saxon Chief Pēa of Peashale.

In the twelfth and thirteenth centuries the name shortened somewhat, in accordance with the usual custom, to Pesale, Peshall and Pesall. It was generally spelt Peshall during the fourteenth and fifteenth centuries, but a few lengthened forms such as Peishall and Peyshall are found, this change

being in accordance with certain laws recognised by students of early middle English Philology.

The first instance of the insertion of the 'r' in the first syllable is in a State document giving a list of the soldiers at Agincourt in 1415, where I find 'Nicholas Pershale,' who, as stated in Chapter V., represented the Staffordshire family at that battle. The second instance is that of 'Sir Hugh Persall' in a list of Sheriffs for 1488.<sup>1</sup>

Between 1611 and 1762, the Baronet branch of the family used the spelling 'Pershall' exclusively, with the exception of Sir William Peshall and his sons. The Knightly branch of the family, however, retained the spelling 'Peshall' without the 'r' until the extinction of this branch in the reign of Henry VIII.<sup>2</sup>

James, son of Jonas Pershall, the founder of the American family, is recorded as 'James Pershall,' in the Southold Census of 1698, but he is referred to in other instances as James Parshall. Many changes in family spelling occurred during the colonizing period in America. It was a period of adaptation. Literary accuracy counted for little, and the spelling was adapted to the pronunciation. Hence the transition from Pershall to the more euphonious Parshall. This has been the spelling of the name in America ever since the time of James Parshall of Southold.

The name of the hamlet itself, the original home of the Parshall family, retained the seventeenth-century spelling of Pershall, and the hamlet is still marked as such on modern maps of Staffordshire.

This broadening of the vowel sound from Peshale to

<sup>1</sup> In his Lists of Sheriffs for Shropshire and Staffordshire, Fuller gives the following variations in the spelling of the name: In Sheriffs of Shropshire, 1334, Richardus de Peshal; the same in 1335 and 1338; in 1342, Adam de Peshal; 1377, Richardus Peshall; 1398, Adamus de Peshal; 1419, Adam Peshal; Mil; and in a list of the Gentry of Staffordshire in 1433, Richardi Peshale. In Sheriffs of Staffordshire, he gives 1334, Richardus de Peshal, the same in 1338-1341; Adam de Peshal in 1342; Richard Peshele of Horsley in 1436; in 1465, Humfrey Peshal; in 1489, Hugh Peshal; and in 1616 John Peshal, Mil & Barr.

<sup>2</sup>The spelling on the title page is taken to agree with the spelling in the text.

Pershall and from Pershall to Parshall is quite in accordance with the usual rules of Philology. An excellent parallel is afforded by the name of a village near Croydon. The modern spelling is Carshalton, whereas the old spelling had no 'r.' The modern pronunciation is cár-sháwl-tň or č-sháwl-tň, and sometimes cáse-hául-tň.

Returning now to the history of the English family, from Robert de Corbeil's marriage with Ormonda there descended five generations of Peshales in the male line. Robert de Peshale of the fifth generation died without issue. His sister and heiress, Eleanor, married John de Swynnerton, who became Lord of Swinnerton and Sughnall. Sir Richard de Peshale, a younger son of this marriage, became Lord of Peshall. His arms were those of the Swinnerton family, differenced by an escutcheon bearing on it a lion salient, the device of the early Corbeils. The common ancestors of the later Parshalls and Swinnertons were thus Eleanor Peshale and John de Swinnerton, son of John de Parva Sughnilla (Little Sughnal). It was the uncle of this John de Swinnerton who won the family motto in the Crusades by slaying a Saracen in single combat. A few generations before this, John de Swinnerton would have been called Fitz-Alen (Alan). He is the Swinnerton of the stone effigy in the Swinnerton Church illustrated on p. 60. This Lord of Sughnall and Swinnerton was of the fifth generation descended from Alen, a Norman nobleman and cousin of Robert, Earl of Stafford, from whom he held the manor of Swinnerton in 1086. There were no heirs in the second generation from the second marriage of John de Swinnerton. The present Swinnertons are descended from Stephen de Swinnerton of Isalwell, and the present Parshalls from Sir Richard de Peshall, both sons by the first marriage of John de Swinnerton to Eleanor Peshall.

This Sir Richard Peshall was the first to receive knightly distinction, and he was the progenitor of that family, to quote Burke's *Royal Descent*, which in succeeding ages rose

to very great eminence and esteem in Staffordshire and neighbouring counties. Many of the Pershalls were soldiers in early life and won knightly distinction. Nicholas was at Agincourt in 1415 under Henry V. Sir Hugh was knighted on the Bosworth field in 1485. Many Pershalls were Sheriffs of Staffordshire and Shropshire. These early Pershalls were Sheriffs when the office took with it the unlimited jurisdiction of Saxon times, when the Sheriff was under the Earl and, next to the Bishop, the chief man of the Shire. The office was later shorn to a great extent of its judicial functions, but at that time its holder was the first gentleman of the county. He was the sovereign deputy and was answerable to the crown for the peace of his bailiwick during his year of office. He had the right to call out the militia and as in *The Armada* :

Forthwith a guard at every gun was placed along the wall :  
The beacon blazed upon the roof of Edgecumbe's lofty hall ;  
Many a light fishing-bark put out to pry along the coast,  
And with loose rein and bloody spur rode inland many a post.  
With his white hair unbonneted, the stout old sheriff comes ;  
Behind him march the halberdiers; before him sound the drums ;  
His yeomen round the market cross make clear an ample space ;  
For there behoves him to set up the standard of Her Grace.  
And haughtily the trumpets peal, and gaily dance the bells,  
As slow upon the labouring wind the royal blazon swells.'

The following is an official list of Sheriffs in the family :

*Staffordshire.*

Nov. 14th, 1380.	Adam Peshale, Kt.
Nov. 7th, 1435.	Richard Peshale.
Nov. 5th, 1463.	Humphry Peshale.
Nov. 4th, 1488.	Hugh Persall, Kt.
Nov. 12th, 1608.	Thomas Persall.
Nov. 6th, 1616.	John Pesshall, Kt. and Bart.

*Shropshire and Staffordshire.*

Feb. 3rd, 1333.	Richard de Peshale.
Jan. 28th, 1338.	Richard de Peshale.
Jan. 8th, 1391.	Adam de Peshale.

*Shropshire.*

May 25th, 1373.	Richard Peshale.
June 20th, 1373.	Richard Peshale.
Jan. 26th, 1376.	Richard Peshale.
Nov. 3rd, 1397.	Adam Peshale, Kt.
Nov. 4th, 1418.	Adam Peshale.

An early writer has somewhat ungraciously remarked that the Pershalls were better known by the heiresses they had contrived to marry than by their own personal abilities. This amiable virtue was equally notable in the marriages of the early Dukes of Normandy, but with the difference that many of the progeny of the dukes were not the issue of these marriages. While the Parshalls added many illustrious quarterings to their arms, they were not guilty of the immoralities of their Norman progenitors. The nearest approximation was that of Elizabeth Blount—granddaughter, not of the Sir Hugh Peshall who was knighted on Bosworth field, but of another Sir Hugh, often confounded with that one—who bore by Henry VIII. Henry Fitzroy, Duke of Richmond.

It might be argued that in so long a time the Norman blood had become exceedingly diffused, but most of the marriages, from the Conquest down, have been with those who have descended from Norman nobles. Prior to the emigration of Jonas, I find record of no less than four such marriages in this county (Bucks), three prior to 1600 with the Harcourts, and one about 1620 with the Windsors, from whom my mother had descended. Of earlier marriages history records<sup>1</sup> that Sir Adam de Peshale, through marriage with the Botteliers, inherited the manor of North Marsden, Bucks, which subsequently reverted to the Earl of Ormond. Records of marriages such as these serve the double purpose of showing the wide acquaintance of the family, as well as proving the continuance of the practice of marrying those of Norman descent.

<sup>1</sup> Lipscomb's *History of the County of Buckinghamshire*, vol. iv. p. 590 and vol. i. p. 333.

The heraldic history of the Parshalls is of some interest when considered in all its bearings. The art of heraldry did not assume much importance in England before the middle of the twelfth century. The cross of the Swinnertons comes first in evidence with Robert Fitz-Aelen of the third generation, Lord of Swinnerton, 1154-1189. The escutcheon of pretence borne by John de Swinnerton after his marriage with Eleanor de Peshale, heiress and sole survivor of her line, bore a lion salient. These arms, so differenced, were also borne by Sir Richard de Peshale and his heirs until the end of the fourteenth century, when Sir Richard de Peshale, the head of the family, adopted the wolf's head, the device of Hugh Lupus. The last Peshale to bear the lion salient was Sir Adam de Peshale of Weston, his younger brother. Sir Adam is the hero of the battles with Sir Hugh Wrottesley, and a man of many activities.

Heraldic writers record the lion salient as the device of Ranulph, Earl of Chester. It was, however, the device of the early Corbeils, and was brought to England by the Corbeils before the time of Ranulph. In an early description of the tombs of the ancient Earls, in the church they founded at Corbeil, mention is made of a device painted on the tombs, viz., a lion salient on a field of red. This device is still to be seen on the tomb of Haymon in that church. Hence Eleanor was correct in bringing to her husband's armory the lion salient, the device of her family. Heraldry began earlier in Normandy than in England, where it did not reach great prominence until the Crusades, and the lion was the device that had been used by the families with whom the Corbeils intermarried: hence its appearance on the differencing of the arms of John de Swynnerton after his marriage with Eleanor de Peshale. Later on, apparently, the fact was lost sight of that the lion salient was the device of the ancient Corbeils, and apparently it was assumed that it had been brought into the family arms through a misconception that the arms of Ranulph, Earl of Chester,

were the same as those of Hugh Lupus, the first Earl of Chester. The sister of Hugh Lupus had married Guibert de Corbeil, father of Robert de Peshale, so the Parshalls were entitled to the differencing of Hugh Lupus, which is the wolf now found on the Parshall arms. The Parshalls did not derive the right to the use of the lion salient from the Earls of Chester. They were entitled, however, to use the wolf's head, which was the device of Hugh Lupus, first Earl of Chester. The lion salient is the older heraldic device of the family, and from an historical point of view, more correct. From an heraldic point of view, however, the wolf is correct, since Richard de Peshale was entirely within his heraldic rights to adopt the wolf of Hugh Lupus, whether or not his assumptions as to the origin of the lion salient were correct. From the time of Richard de Peshale, in 1350, until now, the arms have been unchanged.

Sir John Pershall added the red hand of Ulster by acquiring a Baronetcy of James I. in 1611, but that branch of the family became extinct in the seventeenth century. His descendant, Arabella Pershall, the last of that line, married Lord Glenorchie, third Earl of Breadalbane, through whom the manor passed to the Breadalbane family.

The Pershalls of England, in my own line, became extinct in the seventeenth century, and in the generation of Jonas the Emigrant (who had been preceded by Edmund in 1570, but who returned to England) the history of the Parshalls in America has been the subject of an ample volume.

In the text, authorities are quoted, since, in the genealogical records of families of less than paramount importance extending well over a thousand years, it has sometimes been found necessary to interpolate supposititious individuals to complete the historical narrative. The records of the Parshall family are unusually complete. From the time of Rollo, there are records proving the existence and

parentage of each individual in the ancestral line. The Norman phase is wrapped up in the history of the old town of Corbeil founded by the Corbeils. Authoritative records are existent to prove that portion of the genealogy. The marriage of Gilbert de Corbeil to Isabel Loup, sister of Hugh Loup, first Earl of Chester, was a sufficiently prominent event to establish the identity of Robert de Peshale, the first English Parshall. The principal facts relative to Robert de Peshale are the grant of the Pershall manor to him by Robert, Earl of Stafford, and his marriage with Ormonda, referred to in the ancient records of Lumley Castle. Ormonda was a lineal descendant of Ethelred the Unready by his first marriage. His second wife was Emma, who, with the Corbeils, had a common ancestor in Richard the Fearless, which would account for the acquaintanceship between Ormonda and the Corbeils. Historical records are in agreement with the testimony of Heraldry, since the arms of the early Parshalls were identical with those of the Earls of Corbeil.

The English descent is not obscure, since there was but one manor of the name of Pershall, and the only family bearing that name was the Staffordshire family, with certain branches extending into adjoining counties, but always identified as a part of the Staffordshire family. In the twelfth century, the descent was from the female line, but this was not an unusual occurrence when the heiress represented a family of distinction. The Earls of Plymouth, who are to-day the Windsor family in England, are thus descended. The American Windsors, from whom my mother was descended, are the descendants of the early Windsors in the male line. The Parshalls being, therefore, of limited number and of geographical distinction, the English history presents no difficulties, especially as in practically every generation there were members of sufficient distinction to be historically recorded. Edmund Pershall, the uncle of Jonas, visited Virginia, and is recorded in John Smith's

travels as one of the Virginian Adventurers. Possibly his adventures influenced Jonas to establish himself on American soil. Jonas was a man of record in England: his sister is mentioned in the pedigrees of the Earls of Plymouth as having married Edward Windsor. Apparently the fortunes of the English Pershalls were not so much in the ascendant in the time of Jonas, since I have found a fragment of a lament written by one of the Pershalls of those days of how things had come to pass so that the old families under the changed conditions could not maintain their former hospitality and grandeur. Sir John Pershall was sufficiently well off, however, to be able to purchase a Baronetage in the time of James I. Jonas must have possessed some means, since his son James, the first-born American Parshall, was possessed of property. The history of the Parshalls in America since the time of James has been chronicled by another member of the family.

Should this volume be thought lacking in literary finish, it is to be remembered that the whole of the work of compilation has been done by myself and an engineering assistant. Neither of us lays claim to literary accomplishment, and in this, as in all of the ordinary pursuits of an engineer, the substance is primary and the form secondary. Some more accomplished member of the family may perhaps, at some later date, expand the present notes into the form of a finished history, although the chronicle of an historical family does not lend itself particularly to artistic treatment. The commonplace members, so essential to the continuing existence of a family, furnish so little subject-matter to the chronicle that a continuous narrative often requires a kind of literary embellishment inconsistent with historical accuracy.

The period covered by the activities of the family comprehends one of the most important epochs of history. The ultimate result of the Norse occupation by Rollo was the making of France, and that of the Norman Conquest

the making of England. The settling of the Pilgrim Fathers in America marks the beginning of the United States. The object of the first migrations was to continue an existence more congenial than that provided by the bleak and over-crowded shores of the north. The second was of conquest, influenced by a settling and organizing spirit. The third, to enjoy the privileges of individual and intellectual freedom, which, as a result of the American Revolution, is now the preponderating characteristic of the Anglo-Saxon race, and a survival, in a more refined form, of the old Viking love of freedom of action and thought.

PENBURY GROVE,  
PENN, BUCKS, *June, 1914.*

## CHAPTER I

### THE EARLS OF CORBEIL TO ROBERT DE CORBEIL OR DE PESHALE, FIRST LORD OF PESHALE

ROBERT DE PESHALE, the first of that name, and the first Lord of Peshale, was the son of Guilbert, a younger son of Rainaud, the fifth Earl of Corbeil, Normandy.<sup>1</sup> This Guilbert de Corbeil accompanied William the Conqueror on his final expedition into England in 1066.<sup>2</sup> His son, Robert, who probably came over with him, was granted the Lordship of Peshale by Robert de Stafford about the time of the compilation of the Domesday Book, as will be shown later in Chapter II.

The Corbeils were a powerful Norman family descended, in common with the Dukes of Normandy, from Rollo, the Viking leader of the Danish founders of Normandy. The origin of Rollo is obscure, but Norse tradition, as given by Snorri Sturluson, makes Rollo to be one Hrólfr, son of Rögnvaldr, Earl of More, who led a Viking life in the West of Scandinavia, in the reign of Harfager, King of Norway.

According to various Sagas quoted by Du Chaillu in *The Viking Age*, Rögnvaldr was the son of Eystein Glumra, son of Ivar Uppland Jarl, son of Halfdan the Old. He assisted King Harald in the conquest of Norway, and

<sup>1</sup> Anderson's *Genealogical Tables*, 490.

<sup>2</sup> How and Holinshed's *Chronicle*, vol. i.

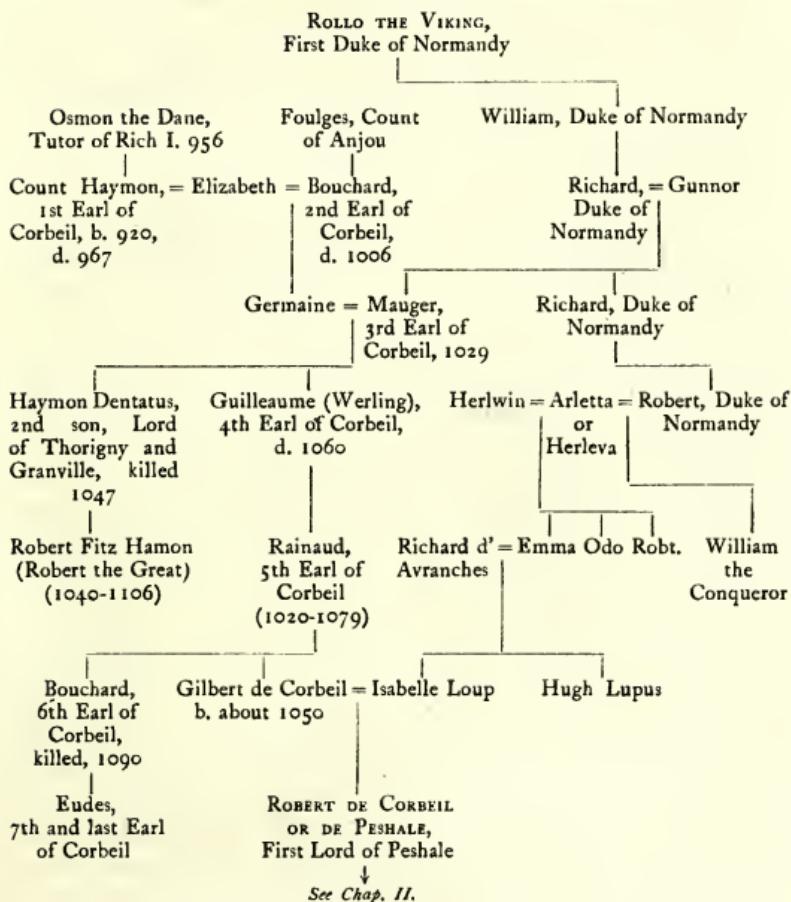
received in return for his services the two Maeris and Raumsdal. He married Ragnhildr, daughter of Hrólfr Nefja, by whom he had three sons, viz., Ivar, who fell in the Hebrides, whilst on an expedition with King Harald ; Hrólfr, or Rollo as he was afterwards called by the French ; and Thörir the Silent, who married King Harald's daughter Arbot, by whom he had a daughter, Bergljot, mother of Hakon Jarl the Great, the hero of the battle of Goms-viking.

Rollo, the second son, was expelled from Norway in the latter half of the ninth century for making a raid on the coast between Norway and Gothland, contrary to the King's commands. On being outlawed, he first retired with his ships among the islands of the Hebrides, whither the flower of the Norwegian nobility had fled on the conquest of the Kingdom by Harald. Those warriors readily accepted Rollo as their leader, and soon began reasserting their old habits of raid and plunder.

Towards the end of the ninth century, Rollo and his followers made several attacks on French coastal towns, culminating in the siege of Paris of 886 when the City was successfully defended by Count Odo. In 911, however, Charles the Simple, then King of France, saved the country from further attacks by the Northmen by the Treaty of Clair-sur-Epte. By that Treaty, the district of the Lower Seine, now called Normandy, was given to Rollo and his followers, who rapidly adopted the French language, manners, and religion, and came to be known as the Normans.

Duke Rollo appears to have been baptized into the Christian faith in the year 912, and in 919, he was married to his old love Popei, daughter of Beringer, Earl of Bessin and Bayeux, whom he had taken captive at the fall of Bayeux in 890. He was already married to her '*more Danico*,' but this Christian marriage rendered legitimate, in the eyes of his Christian subjects, the two children he had

THE EARLS OF CORBEIL TO ROBERT DE CORBEIL OR  
DE PESHALE, FIRST LORD OF PESHALE.



had by her, namely, William and Gerloc or Gerletta, who received the name of Adela at her baptism, and afterwards became the wife of William, Duke of Acquitaine and Poictiers.

In 926, Rollo, owing to his extreme age, handed over the cares of government to his son William, and on his death some five years afterwards, was buried at Rouen. A tomb with inscription erected to his memory, several hundreds of years afterwards, is to be seen there still.

Dean Spence in his *Homes of the Norman Dukes*, writes of Rollo as follows :

'The thirty wild years as a rover by land and sea, thirty years of rapine and of cruel deeds done to well-nigh defenceless cities, villages, and monasteries, would seem a strange preparation for one who was to organize an important nation, who was to weld together men of various races, who was to lay the strong ground stories of a mighty realm, destined in a few short years powerfully to influence the history of the world. Yet this is what Rollo the Viking, the wild Northman freebooter, did in Rouen and Bayeux, between A.D. 911 and A.D. 927. The first of the seven mighty Dukes of Normandy must have been more than sixty years old when he began his curious, but enduring work. For enduring it indeed was. What he began his six successors went on with and developed—the strong and firm government, the respect for the Christian faith, law and order, the gradual restoration of the old ruined religious houses and their great educational and other works, the curious welding together of Dane and Frenchman which produced the Norman,—all these changes were the care of the old freebooter Rollo the Viking, his children and children's children for six generations, so that in less than a century and a half after the grim old Dane was laid in his tomb in the Rouen Minster that he had restored, his Norman land was famous for its new school of architecture, for its lovely minsters, its vast monasteries, its flourishing

cities ; was (still more remarkable) famous for its matchless schools, and even for the wealth and beauty of its "Romance" or French literature. For three generations, that is during the reigns of the first three Dukes, a period of some ninety eventful years, the old Norsk religion—in which Thor and Odin were worshipped, and the wild banqueting hall of Valhalla looked to as the glorious goal of the unconquered fighting hero—struggled with Christianity in the hearts of the great Norman Dukes and their faithful companions in arms. Rollo and his two successors were more than nominal Christians, as we shall see ; nay, at times his son and grandson were even fervent devotees to the Christian faith ; yet ever and anon the spirit of the old loved Paganism of their fathers influenced them and their followers. This was especially noticeable in their marriages. The aversion of these brilliant and successful men to the Christian marriage tie is remarkable, and the first three Dukes made no concealment of their dislike to the princesses to whom, mainly for political reasons, they were united by Christian rites. Their love and affection all belonged to the partners whom they had chosen for themselves, and to whom some Pagan rite loosely bound them, and not to those high-born women, whom, without pretending to love, they had married with all the ceremony of the Christian Church.'

Rollo's son William, surnamed Longsword, is said to have been a man of culture and refinement, as well as a warrior unrivalled in horsemanship and the use of arms. He was a strong Churchman, and during his reign rebuilt the Abbey of Jumièges. With all his zeal for the new faith, however, he did not appreciate the Church's teaching of the sanctity of marriage, and, like his father, contracted a 'Danish' marriage with one Espriota<sup>1</sup> (daughter of Herbert, Earl of Senlis, and sister of Bernard the Dane), by whom he had a son Richard his successor. Soon after the birth of Richard, William was persuaded by one of his Counsellors to enter

<sup>1</sup> St. Alleis, Guillaume de Jumièges.

into a Christian marriage with one Luitgard, daughter of Herbert Count of Vermandois, but there was no issue of this marriage.

In 936, Duke William, accompanied by Hugh the Great, Herbert Count of Vermandois, and others, received at Boulogne, on his landing from England, Louis d'Outremer, the new King of France, son of Charles the Simple, who acquired his nickname by having been educated at the English Court. William conducted him to Laon and assisted at his coronation. Three years afterwards, however, he quarrelled with him and entered into a formal league against him with Hugh the Great and Herbert of Vermandois. The remainder of his life was occupied in invasions and political disturbances, and he was assassinated in the year 942,<sup>1</sup> after a reign of less than twenty years.

Upon William's assassination, Bernard the Dane, the brother of Espriota, fetched from Bayeux William's only child Richard, then barely ten years old, in order that he might be solemnly invested with the ducal sword and mantle and to receive the homage of the Normans. Dean Spence describes the scene as follows :

'The Norman chieftains gathered round William Long-sword's coffin. They included old grey-headed companions of Rollo, with their sons and grandsons, men who were the ancestors of the future conquerors of Italy and Sicily ; men, whose children's children fought and won on the stricken field of Hastings ; men, whose descendants became the foremost Crusaders, the fathers of the proudest Houses of the mighty Anglo-Norman kingdom, and in their midst, standing by his murdered father's coffin, the little fair-haired boy with ruddy cheeks, whom they had fetched from Danish Bayeux. One grey-headed chieftain held the ducal coronet on the boy's head, one kissed the little hand, and the others swore eternal allegiance and fidelity to their child Duke Richard, who in sorrow and perplexity stood gazing on his

<sup>1</sup> Anselme and Guillaume de Jumièges.

father's coffin. It was the last great service Rollo's son could do his people and the land, this welding together by his coffin the varied interests of his mighty chieftains. In this solemn moment the Norman Dane and the Norman Frenchmen forgot their jealousies, their antipathies, the conflicting interests of the old religion and the new, in their stern resolve to avenge their master's death by raising the throne of their master's son higher than the thrones of any of the Princes of France.'

Acknowledged by the Norman chiefs, Richard next received a formal investiture from the French King. Louis, however, under the pretence of educating the young Duke at his own court, persuaded the Normans to allow Richard to accompany him back to France. Soon after, Richard was imprisoned at Montleon, and Louis sought to recover Normandy for himself. A Norman esquire, Osmund or Osmon the Dane, had been allowed to accompany Richard to Montleon as his tutor however, and with his help he escaped and joined his Uncle Bernard. Thereupon Louis, with the aid of Hugh the Great, in the year 945, made war upon the Normans. Bernard called to his assistance the King of Denmark, and Louis was defeated. Peace was concluded, and Richard received a further grant of territory. Osmon then skilfully arranged a marriage between the young Duke and Esmé, daughter of Hugh the Great, then Count of Paris and the most powerful man in France.

With the celebration of this marriage commences the history of the Earldom of Corbeil. The occasion is described by Le Paire, in his book on the *History of the Town of Corbeil*, published in Paris in 1901. Referring to the marriage of Richard and Esmé, this author states that the betrothal ceremonies were carried out at Paris in 956. All the nobility of Normandy were present at this festivity, amongst them being Haymon, son of Osmon, a young man of much promise, 'beloved and made much of by the ladies.' In the French Court was a lady equally prominent by name, Elizabeth, a

near relative of Avoye, wife of Hugh the Great and sister of the Emperor Othon. These young people fell in love with each other, and the match being approved by the statesmen on both sides, Elizabeth was married to Haymon in the following year, viz. 957. As a wedding gift, Hugh the Great gave Haymon the Earldom of Corbeil and the Manor of Gournay on the Marne. At this time Hugh the Great was at enmity with the Emperor Othon, and hoped by these intermarriages to keep the support of Normandy.

This marriage of the young Duke with a daughter of Hugh the Great was not pleasing to Louis, and shortly afterwards he allied himself to Othon of Germany, and attacked Normandy. Othon and Louis penetrated as far as Rouen, where Hugh the Great had withdrawn with Richard, Duke of Normandy, now his son-in-law. Here they were repulsed in battle by the two princes and compelled to retreat.

Haymon, the first Earl of Corbeil, was naturally a strong supporter of Richard, and it is recorded that he and his followers greatly distinguished themselves at this battle. After depositing his booty in his castle at Corbeil, Haymon set out to avenge himself on certain nobles who, under cover of the foreign invasion, had offended him. Amongst these was the Count of Pallnau,—Pallnau being a small castle situated at the junction of the rivers Etamples and Essonne, above the bridge of Gomiers. In this castle were preserved the relics of two patron saints, St. Exupere or St. Spire and St. Leu, both Bishops of Bayeux. Haymon took the castle by storm and slaughtered the defenders. The relics he retained as his own portion of the booty, and resolved to build a church at Corbeil in which to place them.

The booty taken during the war and the ransom of his prisoners provided funds for the building of the church, and these were supplemented by property left him by his father, Osmon. The church was built and the relics installed

therein, and provision was also made for the upkeep of four priests to celebrate Holy Mass daily in the church. According to the Abbé Lebœuf, the building was completed in the year 963.

About the same time the relics of St. Guenault, Abbé of Landevenne, were brought from Courcouronne to the Castle of Corbeil, and placed in the care of Count Haymon. It is recorded that the Count received them with great ceremony, and later placed them in a chapel situated in St. Jacques, just outside the town. This chapel, with its grounds, he gave to the monks, and we find that the Priory of St. Guenault was enjoying this heritage as late as the year 1630.

According to Dom Guillaume Morin, the old bridge of Corbeil was also built by Count Haymon. This bridge spanned the Seine, thus connecting Old Corbeil on the right bank with New Corbeil on the left bank, which included Count Haymon's castle and the church.

Louis d'Outremer died in 956, and Hugh the Great shortly afterwards. Their sons and heirs, Lothaire and Hugh Capet respectively, were on friendly terms, and Count Haymon took advantage of the peace to go on a pilgrimage to Rome. He died, however, on the road, not far from Corbeil, on the way home from Italy. The Countess Elizabeth had the body brought to Corbeil, where it was buried in the Church of St. Spire. There is no contemporary inscription giving the date of the death of Count Haymon, but La Barre estimates that he died in 967, ten years after his marriage. For some time afterwards, the anniversary of his death was solemnly observed on the 28th of May in the Church of St. Spire, but the exact date of his death is uncertain. A tomb, raised to his memory, still exists in the church, and is of great interest on account of its antiquity.

A good description of the church and of Count Haymon's tomb is given by M. Pinard, member of the Société

Française (for the preservation of historical monuments), in his *Monograph on the Church of St. Spire, Corbeil.* St. Spire, or St. Exupere as he should be called, was, says M. Pinard, a missionary sent from Rome to preach the faith to the Gauls. Nothing is known of his life, except that he was the first bishop of Bayeux, and that he died towards the end of the fourth century. He was buried, it is said, in the Church of St. Jean at Bayeux, and it is not known how his remains came to be transferred to Pallnau. The second patron saint of Corbeil, St. Leu, commonly called St. Louis, is said to have been the third bishop of Bayeux. He died at the end of the fifth century. As related above, the relics of this saint were brought to Corbeil by Count Haymon, together with those of St. Spire. M. Pinard is of the opinion that Count Haymon died before the completion of the church, and that it was Count Bouchard, his successor, who actually performed the pious duties of depositing the precious relics in the church. The church constructed by Haymon, however, did not exist long, for it was burned about the year 1019, and was afterwards rebuilt on the same site. This new building was also burned down between the years 1137 and 1144. The Cartulary of the Church of Notre Dame in the same town preserves contemporary evidence of this disaster. Some parts of the present edifice were certainly constructed at this time, but considerable additions have been made since then. The reconstruction must have been slow, since the consecration did not take place until October 10th, 1437. The powder factories established at Essonnes in 1688 caused much damage to the churches in Corbeil, more particularly to St. Spire, which was the nearest to them. The violent shocks produced by the frequent explosions had most serious effects, and the iron bands, which it was found necessary to place round the pillars, still exist in the present edifice.

A Charter of 1029 refers to the 'Castellum Sancti

## THE EARLS OF CORBEIL 35

Exuperii,'<sup>1</sup> and one hundred and fifty years later we find it designated 'Sanctus Exuperius de sub castro forti,'<sup>2</sup> but in recent times the name has come to be abbreviated to St. Spire.

In describing the monuments, M. Pinard points out that whereas Count Haymon's tomb is now in a side chapel, it was originally in the cenotaph. This monument is believed to have been erected to his memory at the commencement of the fourteenth century, that is, nearly 350 years after his death. The statue is in the form of an armed man lying prostrate; it is of stone of a very fine grain, while the head, neck and hands are of white marble. The veins and muscles are reproduced in a remarkably fine manner. The body is clothed in a coat of mail, over which there is a cloak edged with fur. The baldric is large and of an unusual form, and on it is represented, alternately, the head of an angel or child, and a griffin with two heads. Although coats of arms were not much worn before the Crusades, yet his shield has on it a coat of arms consisting of a lion salient on a red background. The costume, likewise, is somewhat of an anachronism. 'Gules, a lion salient,' were the arms of the later Earls of Corbeil, and it is probable that these were chosen for that reason. At the foot of the statue is a dragon with two heads, which, tradition says, represents a monster much feared in the country, and from which Haymon delivered it. In a street of Corbeil, namely, the Trou-Patrix, there is an old covered drain entering into the river Essonne, and, according to tradition, this place was the den of the dragon. The legend doubtless indicates that Count Haymon did much to better the health of the town and to rid it of disease. In the base of the monument was at one time a black marble panel with the following inscription beautifully inlaid in white marble mosaic: 'Cy gist le cors de hault et noble homme, le comte Hémon, jadis comte de

<sup>1</sup> 'Church of St. Exuperius.'

<sup>2</sup> 'St. Exuperius near to the castle.'

Corbeuil, qui fonda cette église et plusieurs autres. Dieu ait l'ame de luy. Amen.<sup>1</sup>

Returning to Le Paire's *History of Count Haymon*, the writer states that Thibauld, at first Abbé of Cormery in Touraine, and later Abbé of St. Maur, is generally considered to have been a son of Count Haymon, but it is difficult to believe that, if Haymon had an heir, he should have persuaded him to enter in his youth the monastery of Cluny, as did Thibauld.

However this may be, Haymon's actual successor was Bouchard,<sup>2</sup> son of Foulques the Good, Count of Anjou. Bouchard received the Earldom on his marriage with Elizabeth, Haymon's widow, who was still comparatively young, and is said to have been very beautiful at this time. From his youth, Bouchard had been brought up in the royal house, together with Hugh Capet, son of Hugh the Great. He naturally became his friend and confidant, and was later invested by him with many titles and honours. At the news of the death of Count Haymon, Hugh immediately thought of marrying his widow to his favourite Bouchard, and, succeeding in his designs, he invested Bouchard with the Castellanies of Corbeil and Gournay-sur-Marne. The Count later received also the Earldom of Paris, but by right of office only, as it was by this title and position that the Capets had succeeded to absolute royalty.

In 982, Bouchard went to Arras to demand in the name of the King, from Count Arnould, the relics of the saints which he had taken from the monks. He succeeded in his mission, and acquired great popularity in Flanders, and renown for holiness. The Abbé Lebœuf writes : 'A Charter of this Count, given in favour of the Abbey des

<sup>1</sup> Here lies the body of the high and noble man, the Count Hémon, formerly Count of Corbeil, who built this church and many others. May God receive his soul. Amen.

<sup>2</sup> See *Life of Bouchard, Count of Melun and Corbeil*, by Eudes, a monk of the Abbey of St. Maur des Fosses.

Fosses, finishes thus : *Actum publici in Curia Nostra Corboli anno Incarnationis Dominicæ MVI (1006)*—which shows that the Counts of Corbeil had a palace there from this time.'

Another exploit of Count Bouchard was in connection with the monastery of St. Maur. Scandalized at the worldly conduct of Magenart, then Abbé of St. Maur, he succeeded, with the aid of Hugh Capet, in reforming the monastery, and later gave to it, with the consent of his wife Elizabeth, the Lordship of Neuilly-sur-Marne, and the Lordships of Lisse, near Corbeil, of Siaux-en-Gatinais and of Courseaux en Melunais.

Hugh Capet's successor, Robert, who came to the throne in the year 996, granted the same friendship and confidence to Count Bouchard as had his father, and both were equally zealous in religious matters. During the difficult period of the separation of the King and his wife Berthe, and of the marriage of the King with Constance, Bouchard was a faithful supporter of Robert.

Amongst the Nobles who had taken up the cause of Berthe, was Eudes, son of Eudes, Count of Chartres and of Blois, and of Berthe herself, who had married Robert after the death of Eudes. Under the influence of Eudes the son of the abandoned Queen, one Gaultier, guardian of the castle of Melun, took possession of the town and delivered it up to Eudes. Thereupon, Bouchard, with the support of the King and Richard, second Duke of Normandy, besieged the town with such success that the defenders were obliged to surrender.

Bouchard's last exploit was the quashing of the rebellion of Reinart, Count of Sens. Reinart wished his son Brunon to be elected Archbishop, and on Geotheric being chosen, Reinart took up arms against him and forced him to take refuge with Regnaud, Bishop of Paris, said by some to be a son of Bouchard. Instructed by the King to restore order and punish the rebels, Bouchard set out against Reinart, who narrowly missed being captured.

After this expedition, Bouchard became ill and retired to the Abbey of St. Maur, where he undertook all the duties of a novice, even to carrying the candlesticks in church. Thibaud, then Abbé of Saunt Maur, is said to have protested against Bouchard performing this humble office, and Bouchard is stated to have replied in the following words : ‘Si lors que j’étais Capitaine suivi de gens d’armes et de noblesse, j’ay fait gloire de porter la chandelle devant un roystrien, à plus forte raison je me dois humilier devant la Majesté de Dieu, et porter les chandeliers en sa maison, et, selon mon pourvoir, aider a célébrer le Service divin.’<sup>1</sup>

Bouchard did not long endure these hardships, however, for, according to the Chronicle of St. Denis, he died on March 1st, 1007. The obsequies were magnificently carried out in the presence of all his family, and he was buried in one of the chapels of the Abbey. On his tomb, the following epitaph was engraved :

‘Hic vir magus quondam, dom Corpore vivit,  
Nomine Bucardus, per mundi climata notus,  
Celsus erat meritis distisfactisque modestus.  
Pauperibus largus viduis per cuneta benignus,  
Ipsius en corpus tumulo requiescit in illo,  
Martuis ostendit obiisse Kalendus.’<sup>2</sup>

According to Gaignières, the tomb represented the statue of a knight lying prone on a pedestal which was let into the wall.

Elizabeth, the widow of Count Bouchard, and formerly wife of Count Haymon, died, according to the Chronicle of St. Denis, on January 18th, 1008, and was buried in the

<sup>1</sup> ‘If, while I was a Captain followed by the common soldier and by the noble, I took glory in carrying the torch before an earthly King, how much the more then ought I to humble myself before the majesty of God, and carry the candlesticks in His House, and according to my power, help to celebrate Divine Service.’

<sup>2</sup> ‘Here, in this tomb, lies the body of a man great during his life, named Bouchard, renowned throughout the whole world, of a high merit, kindly in his speech and in his actions, generous towards the poor, liberal in his charities. He died on the first of March.’

same chapel, her tomb, according to Gaignières, was that of a lady lying likewise on a pedestal. The epitaph inscribed on the tomb was as follows :

‘ Hoc placuit Domino conjungere vivos,  
Et poliendræ simul jungere sic voluit,  
Hoc qui cunque legis persolve carmina Psalmi,  
Spiritus ut valeant sexudere regna poli.’<sup>1</sup>

Both these epitaphs were transcribed by the Monk Oddes in 1508, and at the time of writing he said that the epitaphs were already half destroyed.

Before he died, Count Bouchard confirmed in writing all the pious gifts of his predecessor Count Haymon, and it is stated by the old historians, that he also completed the Church of St. Pierre at Melun.

According to La Barre, Bouchard had by his wife Elizabeth an only daughter, Germaine, who was married to Maugis or Mauger, a Norman Prince, son of Richard first Duke of Normandy, who received thereby the Earldom of Corbeil in the right of his wife, and so became the third Earl of Corbeil.

Richard, first Duke of Normandy, surnamed ‘The Fearless,’ reigned from 945 to 996, during which time the province of Normandy increased steadily in strength and prosperity. As already stated, in 956 Richard, at the age of fourteen, had married Esmé, daughter of Hugh the Great. There was no issue of this marriage, and on Esmé’s death, Richard married his mistress, Gunnora, or the ‘Lady Gunnor,’ who is described as sister to Herfaste, a Dane of noble birth. Dudo calls her ‘une très belle femme, très adroite et de grand esprit, et une femme, accomplie, et d’une famille de Dannemark de haute noblesse.’<sup>2</sup> By this

<sup>1</sup> ‘ Just as it pleased God to unite them during their life ; so in the same way it has pleased Him to reunite them in death. Whoever ye be that read this, remember the verse of the Psalmist, “Souls such as these transcend the Kingdoms of the Earth.” ’

<sup>2</sup> ‘ A very beautiful woman, very skilful and of great intellect, an accomplished woman, of a noble Danish family.’

marriage, Richard's several children by Gunnor were made legitimate.

According to Guillaume de Jumièges, Duke Richard had three sons, namely, Richard the Good, his successor as Richard, second Duke of Normandy ; Robert, who became Archbishop of Rouen ; and Mauger or Maugis,<sup>1</sup> who married in 1012, Germaine, the daughter and heiress of Count Bouchard, thereby coming into the Earldom of Corbeil. This Mauger is not to be confused with Mauger, son of Richard the Good, Archbishop of Rouen in the time of William the Conqueror.

Richard's daughter Emma, the 'Flower of Normandy,' was twice crowned Queen of England, having married, first in 1002, King Ethelred, and second in 1017, King Canute. By her first husband she became the mother of Edward the Confessor, and by her second of King Hardicanute. According to various authorities, Richard had, besides the above, two or three illegitimate children.

Richard the Good, fourth Duke of Normandy, was not the equal of his forefathers, but during his reign the province enjoyed continued prosperity. He married first, Judith, daughter of Geoffrey, Earl of Brittany, by whom he had three sons ; Richard, who succeeded as the fifth Duke ; Robert 'le Diable,' the sixth Duke, who, by Arletta or Herleva, had William, the seventh Duke and the Conqueror of England. The third son was William, said to have become a monk at Fécamp. By his second marriage with Estrite, Princess of Denmark, Richard the Good had no issue, but by his third wife Papia, he had a son, Mauger, who, as mentioned above, was Archbishop of Rouen, 1037 to 1056. Richard the Good died in 1026.

With Mauger, third Earl of Corbeil, the family of Corbeil begins, and it was his descendant, Robert de Corbeil, who settled in England and took the name of Robert de

<sup>1</sup> Dudo, p. 137. Guillaume Gemmet, *Hist. Angl. Scripta*, in British Museum, 2070, d. p. 458. Speed, p. 413.

Peshale. Mauger's wife, Germaine, was celebrated for her beauty and grace, and the marriage is said to have been strongly advised by Bishop Regnaud, Chancellor of France, who wished to maintain the alliance between the Dukes of Normandy and the Counts of Corbeil. Mauger rendered great services to King Henry of France in the struggle for the crown against the King's mother, Constance, and became one of his greatest friends. As a reward for his services he received the county of Mortmaigne. He died about 1030, leaving by Germaine two sons. The elder, named Guillaume, succeeded him as Earl of Corbeil and Mortmaigne, while the second son, Hamon, nicknamed Dentatus<sup>1</sup> (from having been born, it is said, with teeth), received the seigneuries of Thorigny and Granville.

Little is known of Hamon Dentatus, but according to Robert Wace's *Roman de Rou* he took part in the rebellion of the principal Norman barons against Duke William, and was slain in the celebrated battle of Val-es-Dunes. He is recorded to have struck down King Henry, who was assisting the young Duke against the rebels, and this story is confirmed by William of Malmesbury in his narrative of the battle.<sup>2</sup> Freeman, describing the fight, writes : 'The King presently encountered one of the three great chiefs of the rebellion ; another thrust, dealt by the lance of Hamon, again laid Henry on the ground ; but a well-timed stroke from a French Knight more than avenged this second overthrow ; the Lord of Thorigny was carried off dead on his shield like an old Spartan. The King honoured his valiant adversary, and, by his express order, Hamon was buried with all fitting splendour before the Church of our Lady at Esquai on the Orne.'<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> William of Malmesbury (ii. 230) introduces him as 'Haimo Dentatus, avus Roberti quo nostro tempore in Anglia multarum possessionum incubator exstitit.' [Hamon Dentatus, father of Robert, by whom in our own time Anglia was deprived of many possessions.]

<sup>2</sup> William of Malmesbury (iii. 120).

<sup>3</sup> *History of the Norman Conquest*, vol. ii. p. 257.

Haymon Dentatus left two sons. The first, Robert Fitz-Hamon, joined Duke William on his expedition to England, and later fought against the Welsh on behalf of King William Rufus. He was afterwards styled Prince of Glamorgan. He had no son, but one daughter, Mabel, who married Robert, Duke of Gloucester, natural son of King Henry I. According to William of Malmesbury (v. 398) Robert Fitz-Hamon died of a wound received at Tinchebrai, 1106. He was buried in a chapel, founded by himself, in the Abbey of Tewkesbury. On a plate erected in 1397 in the chapel is inscribed, 'In ista Capella jacet Dominus Robertus Filius Hamonis, hujus Loci Fundator.'<sup>1</sup> His arms are depicted as 'Azure, a Lion rampant, guardant, Or.' It is interesting to note that a lion salient was depicted on the shield of Count Haymon on the tomb erected to his memory in Corbeil in the fourteenth century, and further that the arms of the Peshales of the thirteenth century consisted of the Swynnerton Cross with an escutcheon bearing a lion salient.

On the death of Robert Fitz-Hamon, all his titles and property descended, according to Norman law, to his brother Richard de Granville, the ancestor of the present Granvilles and Grenviles.

Guillaume, Earl Mauger's eldest son, besides being Earl Corbeil was also Count of Mortagne. He is identical with the count called de Verlange or Werling by the Normans, and is so referred to in Freeman's *Norman Conquest*. The first manuscript in which Guillaume is mentioned is a deed dated 1040, in which he confirms the gift by Nantier, his viscount, made to the monastery of St. Pierre des Fossés, of the Church of St. Jean, newly built, 'juxta murum Corbeili,' which proves that Corbeil was already a fortified town. In 1048, at Sens, in the palace of the King, he took part in a meeting composed of seven bishops; of Robert, Duke of Burgundy; of Rainard, second Count of Sens; and of

<sup>1</sup> In this chapel lies Duke Robert, son of Hamon; he was the founder of this place.

Raoul, third Count of Valois. At this meeting King Henry granted a Charter authorizing the establishment of the priory of St. Ayoul. In a Charter of 1050 he is mentioned as 'Guillelmus Miles nostri Castris Corbeili.'

Shortly after this, however, Duke William, natural son of Robert of Normandy, who was at this time strengthening his position by despoiling all his foes of their possessions, and bestowing them on his own kinsmen, took advantage of a treasonable remark of Count Guillaume to deprive him of his title and property as Count of Mortagne. Count Guillaume was obliged to leave the country temporarily, and went to the wars in Apulia in Italy, attended by a single esquire, but he soon returned and took up his residence at Corbeil. The county of Mortagne was bestowed by Duke William upon his half-brother, Robert, the son of Herlwin and Herleva, whose connection with the Duke is referred to later.

It is recorded of Count Guillaume that he had had a stormy youth, that he loved fighting, that he had a violent temper, and was always ready to do ill rather than endure anything. In spite of all this, however, he was by disposition inclined to piety and devotion. Doublet remarks that Guillaume assisted at the opening of the Hunt of St. Denis in 1050, and was one of the noblemen who affixed their seal to the record of this ceremony.

Tired by his labours in the war, and his dissolute youth, Guillaume, already old, decided to give his county of Corbeil to his son Rainaud, and to retire to the Abbey of St. Maur les Fossés. He obtained a Charter from the King dated 1058, giving him the same rights as the Count Bouchard had in the possession of the abbey, and devoted much time and expense to reforming and redecorating it. La Barre, writing about the year 1430, states that in his time there was in the Chapel of St. Babolim, at St. Maur, under the image of the Virgin, a tablet on which was written in French the following: 'During the time when King Philip

reigned in France, in the year 1060, there was a count at Corbeil-le-Chateau, rich and powerful, but neither devoted nor pious, who, being attacked by a cruel fever and fearing to die, and thinking of his grievous sins, entered this house, in devotion, and proposed, if it pleased God to give him his health, that he would take the habit in this house. His petition was favourably accepted and he was cured, in thanks for which he distributed his goods amongst the poor and improved the Church.'

La Barre also relates the following quaint story: 'It happened one day that, walking in the church, Count Guillaume perceived that the sacred images were worn and falling to pieces, and took upon himself the expense of renewing them. To this end, he obtained the services of a workman named Rumolde, an expert in his work, who prepared everything necessary to make an image within the Chapel of St. Denis. Just as he was about to commence the work, he heard a voice calling him by name. Rumolde, thinking it was the Count, left his work to go and see what he wanted, but he could not find the Count, although he searched for a long time, asking the monks, in vain, whom he met whether they had seen him. When he returned to his work, he found the image of Our Lady quite finished by the Grace of God, and of the glorious Virgin Mary. Rumolde related this miracle to the Count and to many others, who thanked God for it.' La Barre adds, 'Of that which is written above, each one may believe as much as pleaseth him.'

Guillaume died in the Monastery of St. Maur about the year 1060.

According to all accounts, writes Le Paire, Rainaud, son of Guillaume and the fifth Count of Corbeil, was one of the favourites of Philip I. of France. At the Court of the King, he affixed his seal to the act of dedication of the Church of St. Martin des Champs, made in 1067. Count Rainaud is there described as 'Rainaldus, Comes Curbuli-

ensis,' and one of his kinsmen is referred to as 'Fredericus de Curbilo.' Little else is known of Rainaud, except that he left several sons. Bouchard, probably the eldest, succeeded him as the sixth Earl of Corbeil.

One of the younger sons of Count Rainaud was Gilbert de Corbeil, whose son, Robert, was the first of the Peshales. Guibert de Corbeil married Isabella Loup, daughter of Richard d'Avranches, a Norman nobleman in high favour with Duke William. Isabella Loup's brother, Hugh Loup, became the first of the Norman Earls of Chester, and was known as Hugh Lupus, or Hugh the Wolf. He bore on his shield the head of a wolf, which later became the crest and arms of the Peshale family. The descent of the house of d'Avranches is traced back through Ansfrid the Dane to Hrollager, a son of Rögnvaldr the Viking, and a brother of Rollo, first Duke of Normandy.<sup>1</sup>

Richard d'Avranches' father, Thurstan, had rebelled against William, Duke of Normandy, shortly before the latter's invasion of England, and had forfeited the whole of his possessions, which were then given to the Duke's mother, Arletta. Richard, however, proved a loyal servant to William, and later obtained his father's pardon. He further set matters aright by marrying Emma or Emmeline de Conteville, Arletta's daughter by her later husband, Herlwin de Conteville, who brought him back all the lands that his father had lost.<sup>2</sup>

Arletta, or Herleva, the Consort of Robert, Duke of Normandy, and mother of William the Conqueror, was a daughter of Fulbert de Crey, a tanner of Falaise. She captured the young Duke's heart, and was received into the Court at the Castle of Falaise.<sup>3</sup> William, her only son by Robert, was born in 1028. The Norman writers look upon Herleva as Robert's only consort, lawful or unlawful, but no

<sup>1</sup> Duchess of Cleveland's *Battle Abbey Roll*, vol. i. p. 45 *et seq.*

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*, and Anderson's *Royal Genealogies*, p. 741, second edition.

<sup>3</sup> Freeman's *Norman Conquest*, vol. i. p. 203; vol. ii. p. 176, and Appendix U.

writer asserts any actual marriage except the Tows Chronicler in *Bouquet X* 284, who marries Herleva to Robert soon after William's birth.<sup>1</sup> Former Dukes of Normandy had contracted this irregular kind of union (already referred to as a marriage *more Danico*), and following the examples of his ancestors, Robert later raised the kinsfolk of his consort to high honours. Herleva's father, Fulbert, the tanner, was granted the post of ducal Chamberlain.

After Robert's death in 1035, Herleva married Herlwin de Conteville, and became the mother of two sons, Odo and Robert, and of a daughter, Emma or Emmeline, who married Richard d'Avranches as related above. Odo and Robert followed the Conqueror and attained to great distinction ; the former became Bishop of Bayeux<sup>2</sup> and the latter received the County of Mortagne, in the Diocese of Avranches.<sup>3</sup>

Robert de Corbeil, who later was known as Robert de Peshale, is described in an old deed (page 49) as the son of Guilbert de Corbeil and Isabella, his wife, but it is not known whether there were any other children by this marriage. Robert de Corbeil's marriage, and his occupation of the Lordship of Peshale are discussed in Chapter II.

Before concluding this chapter, a few paragraphs may be added on the history of the Earls of Corbeil, subsequent to Guilbert's father, Rainaud. Bouchard, called the Superb, sixth Earl of Corbeil, married Elizabeth de Crecy, daughter of Hilduin, the third Count of Montdidier, in 1030. He had by her two children ; a son, named Eudes, who succeeded him about 1092, and a daughter, named Alix, who married Hugues de Puiset. Bouchard built the cloister of St. Spire at Corbeil in 1071, and granted great privileges to the Canons of the Church ; and the documents confirming

<sup>1</sup> Freeman's *Norman Conquest*, vol. i. p. 203.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*, vol. ii. p. 210 *et seq.*

<sup>3</sup> This Moretolium or Moretonium must be carefully distinguished from Mauretania, Moretonia, or Mortagne-en-Perche, in the Diocese of Seez (Freeman's *Norman Conquest*, vol. ii. p. 290).

these privileges, signed by King Phillip and many prelates, still exist.

At this time King Phillip was growing in disfavour amongst the nobility, chiefly on account of his passion for Bertrade de Montfort, which, in 1094, was the cause of his excommunication and interdict from the kingdom. Bouchard, discontented like the rest, did not hesitate to rebel against the King, though this act of hostility against royalty by a Count of Corbeil is the first to be recorded. Bouchard, moreover, haughty, proud, and ambitious as he was, had the audacity, *Le Paire* tells us, to aspire to the crown of France. He prepared an army, and set out against the King. Suger tells the following story of the Count : ‘On the morning of the battle, Bouchard refused to take his sword from the hand of his equerry, but demanded it from the hand of his wife, to whom he said in a gay and gallant manner, “Noble Countess, give cheerfully this sword to your noble baron, who will receive it from your hand under the title of a Count, but will bring it back to you to-day as King of France.”’ But the fortunes of the day went otherwise than he had expected, and the unfortunate Count was killed by a blow from the lance of Etienne, Count of Chartres, then allied with the King.’ His death quieted the rebellion and peace was re-established. This was in the year 1092.

Bouchard’s son Eudes succeeded him as seventh Earl of Corbeil, for the King did not deprive him of his inheritance, in spite of the rebellion of his father. His mother, Elizabeth de Crecy, was still young, beautiful, and rich, and was sought in marriage by various noblemen. Marriage for her was a necessity on account of the embarrassment of her possessions, and on account of the hostility of her neighbours who had been offended by the arrogance of Bouchard. Very soon afterwards she was again married. Her second husband was Guy, surnamed le Rouge, Count of Rochefort en Yveline, a great friend of Prince Louis, son of Phillip, and later twice Seneschal of France.

The seventh Earl, Eudes, married Eustache de Beaumont, who survived him, and was married again to Gilbert de Garlande, Bouteiller de France. On the death of Eudes, the title of Earl of Corbeil appears to have descended to Hugues de Puiset, husband of Eude's sister Alix, and Vicomte de Chartres. Hugues, however, appears to have been imprisoned by Louis the Great, and forced to surrender to him the title and County of Corbeil. Hugues was thus the eighth and last Earl of Corbeil.

## CHAPTER II

### THE EARLIER PESHALE FAMILY

As stated in Chapter I, Robert de Corbeil, son of Guibert de Corbeil, was granted the Lordship of Peshale by Robert de Stafford, his Overlord, shortly after the Conquest. The following is recorded as being a transcript of the deed granting Peshale to Robert : ‘Omnib: p’sentib. & futur. Salut.—Sciatis me Rob’tum de Stadforde dedisse & hac Carta mea p’senti confirmasse Rob’to Filo Gilb’ti de Corbeil & Isabelle ux. me & haeredib: suis totam istam terram meam & Maneri de Peshale, etc. tenend. de me p. feod. I Mil. dat 6 Cal Jan. A° Incarn. 1068. Testib. W. de Eaton. R. de Weston, etc.’<sup>1</sup> Robert de Stafford, whose Norman name was Robert de Teoni, was a cousin of William, and one of his most powerful followers, and, as is shown by the Domesday Book, held eighty or more Lordships and Manors in Staffordshire.

The name ‘Pershale’ is inscribed on the Battle Abbey Roll, which is said to be the muster roll of the Norman knights who came over with William the Conqueror in

<sup>1</sup> From the Peshall MS. History, which refers to Charters of the Basset family of Drayton :—

‘To all present and in the future, my salutations. Know that I Robert de Stafford have given, and confirm by this my present Charter to Robert, son of Guibert de Corbeil and Isabella his wife, to him and his heirs all this my land and the Manor of Peshale, to be held from me for the service of a Knight’s fee. Dated December 28th, A.D. 1068. Witnessed by W. de Eaton, R. de Weston, etc.’

1066 ; but apart from the fact that the first Lord of Peshale was then known as Robert de Corbeil, the name was evidently interpolated later, perhaps as late as the fourteenth century when the name was beginning to be spelt with an 'r,' thus—Pershall, Persall, etc. The name occurs in both the Holinshed and Duchesne Rolls, however, which are the two generally acknowledged copies, the former from Holinshed's *Chronicle* dated 1577, and the latter dated a few years after.<sup>1</sup>

Robert de Corbeil, as the son of a younger branch, dropped his original surname in accordance with the custom of the time, and assumed the name of his Manor, calling himself Robert de Peshale. As explained above, he was related to William the Conqueror, and no doubt occupied a high position in the retinue of Robert de Stafford. He married an English wife of Royal descent, one Ormonda, daughter and heiress of Osbert de Stafford,<sup>2</sup> second son of Liulph of Lumley Castle, Durham, a nobleman of the time of Edward the Confessor. The mother of Osbert de Stafford, and grandmother of Ormonda, was Aldgyth, a daughter of Alfred, Earl of Northumberland, the son of the great Utred. This Utred, son of Waldese, Earl of Northumberland, a descendant of the earlier Anglo-Saxon Kings, was the Earl of Northumberland in the time of King Ethelred, and, as a reward for his victories over the Scotch in Northumberland and Durham, received from King Ethelred the honour of his youngest daughter Elfgyve or Aelfgifu in marriage.<sup>3</sup> Elfgyve is generally considered to be a child of Ethelred's first marriage with Elgiva, a daughter of Thorold, an English Earl, and not of his second marriage with Emma, daughter of Richard, Duke of Normandy.

<sup>1</sup> Duchess of Cleveland's *Battle Abbey Roll*, vol. ii. p. 387.

<sup>2</sup> See Collins' *Peerage of England*, 4th ed. vol. iv. p. 116.

<sup>3</sup> Ramsay *Foundations of England*, vol. i. p. 376.

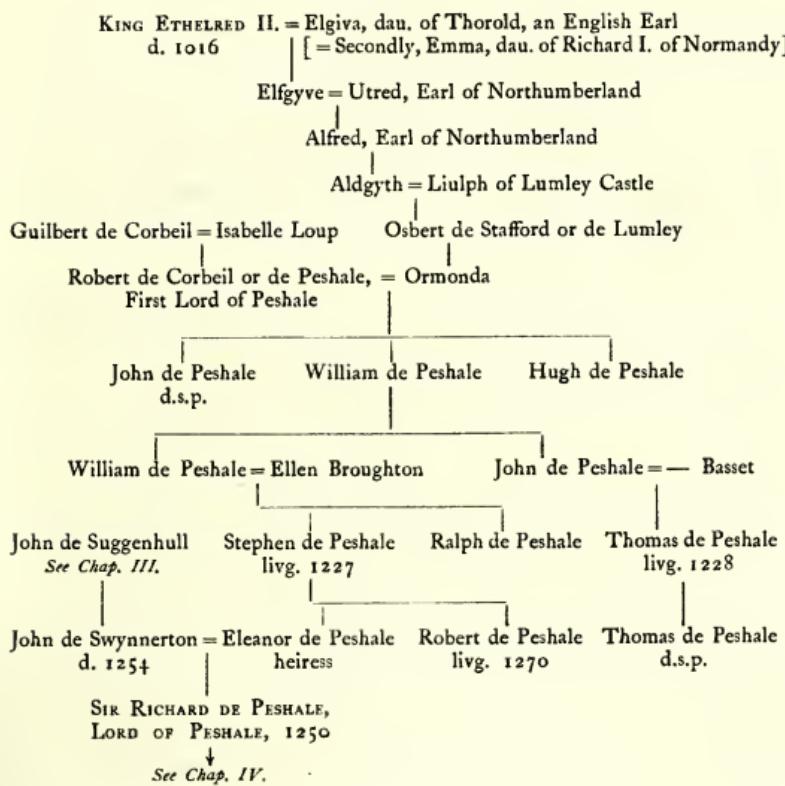
See also Betham's *Genealogical Tables*. Table 673 for descent of Ormonda, wife of Robert de Peshale.

GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY

JF 1748

13443

## THE EARLIER PESHALE FAMILY



The marriage of Robert de Peshale with Ormonda is recorded in an old Lumley Manuscript which gives the pedigree of the Lumley family up to this time. This pedigree, as shown by the accompanying copy, also confirms the birth of the eldest son, John de Peshale.

This same manuscript contains also the following copy of what appears to be an original deed of Robert, the first Lord of Peshale. This reads as follows :—

‘ Robertus de Pesale dedit Johanni filio et haeredi suo totam terram illam de Lumley, quam habuit in Maritagio cum Ormunda filia Osberti de Lumleya matra eiusdem Johannis, sicut ius haereditarium suum. Testibus, Willmo de Lumleya, Matheo de Lumleya, Roberto de Clifford, etc.’<sup>1</sup>

Robert de Peshale, by his wife Ormonda, had three sons, —John, William, and Hugh. John died without issue, but Hugh was the progenitor of a family which spread itself over Shropshire for several generations.

William, the second son, had issue William and John. The former occurs as witness to a deed concerning Bungay Manor in 1156. He married one Ellen Broughton, and had three sons, Stephen, Ralph, and Richard. Stephen, who occurs as surety in an Assize in 1227, was father of Robert and Eleanor, to whom reference is made later. Ralph appears as ‘ Ralph de Peschale’ in the Patent Roll of 14 Henry III., in the list of Staffordshire Tenants who set out from Portsmouth in April 1230 with the large army assembled by Henry III. for the invasion of France. William’s other son, John, married a Basset, and had a son, Thomas, father of another Thomas, the latter is mentioned several times in the Plea Rolls, etc. of that time.<sup>2</sup> Thus in

<sup>1</sup> ‘ Robert de Peshale gave to John his son and heir all that land of Lumley which he had received through his marriage with Ormonda, daughter of Osbert de Lumley, the mother of this same John, and also the hereditary rights. Witnessed by William de Lumley, Mathew de Lumley, Robert de Clifford, etc.’

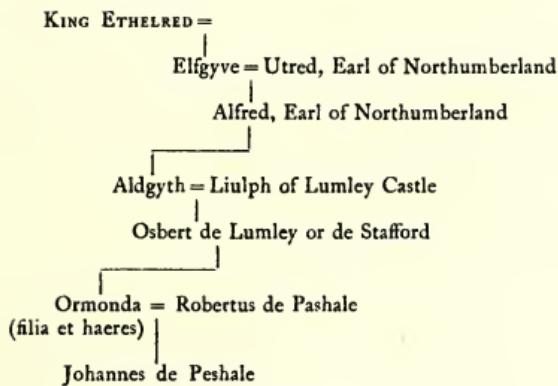
<sup>2</sup> *Staff. Hist. Coll.*, vol. vi. pt. i. *et alii.*

PEDIGREE SHOWING THE PARENTAGE OF ORMONDA  
WIFE OF ROBERT DE PESHALE, FIRST LORD OF PESHALE

‘Stemmata de Lumley’ 1578

From “Collectanea Genealogica ex Cartis Antiques”

Collected by R. Holme. Harleian MSS. No. 1985  
(At British Museum)



1222, 'Robert de Sugenhulle (Sugnall) and Petronilla, his wife, put in their place Thomas de Peshale, in a plea against Roger de Bidun,' and in 1228, 'the Bishop of Coventry, by his attorney, sued Thomas de Peshale for six acres of land in Peshale, as the right of his Church of Eccleshall.' This Thomas joined Simon de Montfort in his rebellion against the King, and the Close Roll of 50 Henry III. (1265) states that 'the Sheriff of Staffordshire is commanded to admit to the King's peace the following who had submitted through the Bishop of Coventry and Lichfield, to whom the King had given power to receive the submissions of the rebels who had adhered to Simon de Montfort, viz., Thomas de Peshale, Robert de Suggenhull, Richard de Stafford, etc.'

In 1269, 'Philip Marmyun, by his attorney, appeared against Thomas de Pesale and others, for entering his manor of Northbury and committing damage, etc.,' and in 1280, 'Thomas de Peshale sued William de Sogenhulle and Dorea his wife for £100 owing to him,' and one, Adam de Pesehall, is mentioned as a surety. In 1284, 'Nicholas of Madele appeared against Thomas son of Thomas de Pessale in a plea of maheem and breach of the peace.' Finally, in a suit in 1293, it is stated that this 'Thomas de Pessale' was dead. This Thomas must have been the Thomas son of Thomas de Peshale, of whom Robert, son of Stephen de Peshale, purchased land in Peshale, as shown by a deed (page 60).

The above-mentioned Eleanor, daughter of Stephen de Peshale and sister of Robert, married John de Swynnerton. Robert must have died without issue, as Eleanor is referred to as the heiress of Stephen de Peshale, and her husband, John de Swynnerton, became Lord of Peshale in her right. By her he had four sons, Richard, Stephen, Robert and John. Richard came into the estate of Peshale, and assumed the name of Richard de Peshale, and thus founded the later family of Peshale, Pershall and Parshall, while Stephen was

## THE EARLIER PESHALE FAMILY 55

the ancestor of the later lords of Swynnerton, as related in the next chapter.

Other references to early members of the Peshale family are contained in the three following extracts from the 'Feet of Fines' of the reign of Edward I. :—

### *Feet of Fines, Case 209, File 7, No. 53.*

Final Concord made at Westminster in the octaves of St. John the Baptist, 9 Edward I., before the King's Justices, between Robert, Bishop of Bath and Wells, by William de Middelton, his attorney, and Thomas, son of Walter de Peshale, deforceant, of a messuage and a carucate of land in Golden, whereby Thomas acknowledges the same to be the right of the said Bishop and for the said acknowledgement, fine, etc., the same Bishop grants the said premises to Thomas and his issue, doing service therefor, and should Thomas die without issue the same to revert to the Bishop.—*Stafford. Abstract.*

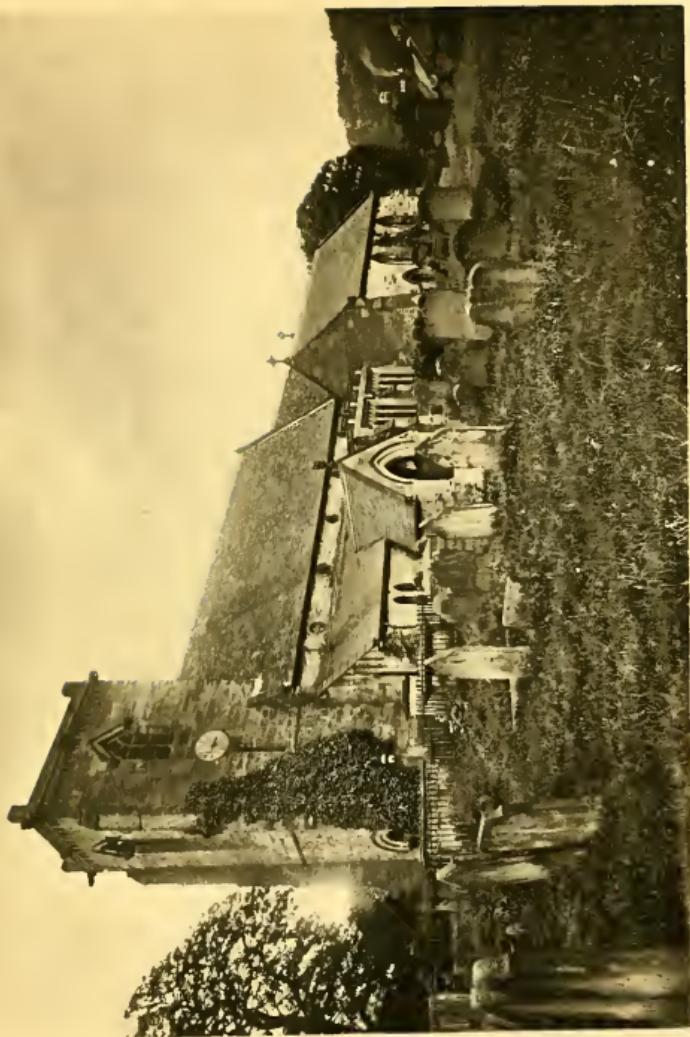
### *Feet of Fines, Case 209, File 7, No. 58.*

Final Concord made in the King's Court at Salop on the morrow of the Purification of the Virgin, 10 Edward I., before Thomas Welond, John de Lovetot, Roger de Leycestre and William de Buritton, the King's Justices, Between Roger de Napton, plaintiff, and William, son of Nicholas de Pesale and Doreya his wife, defendants, of a 4th part of a carucate of land, with appurtenances, in Pesale, whereof a plea of warranty of the charter was summoned between them in that court, that is, William and Doreya acknowledge the same to be the right of said Roger, he having the same by their gift, to him and his heirs for ever, rendering therefor yearly 2s. 0½d. yearly at the four terms, and they warrant him against all men. For which fine, warranty, etc., Roger gives William and Doreya a sparrowhawk.—*Stafford. Abstract.*

*Feet of Fines, Case 209, File 8, No. 26.*

Final Concord made at Guildhall, London, Easter in three weeks, 18 Edward I., before John de Metyngham, Robert de Hertford, Elias de Bekyngham, William de Giselham and Master Robert de Thorp, the King's Justices, Between Roger de Burton, plaintiff, and William de Peshale and Doreya his wife, defendants, of 57 acres of land and 8½ acres of meadow in Peshale, whereof plea of warranty of the charter was summoned between them, that is to say, William and Doreya acknowledge the same to be the right of said Roger, he having the same of their gift and they remit and quitclaim the same to him and his heirs for ever. For which acknowledgment, quitclaim, fine, etc., Roger gives William and Dorreya a sparrowhawk.—*Stafford.*  
*Abstract.*

SWYNNERTON CHURCH



5600

## CHAPTER III

### THE SWYNNERTON ANCESTORS OF THE PARSHALL FAMILY

ACCORDING to the Domesday Book,<sup>1</sup> the fee of Sulvertone (the old spelling of Swynnerton) was held of Robert de Stafford by one Aslen or Aelen,<sup>2</sup> a nobleman from Brittany, who it appears was related to his overlord, Robert (de Toesney) de Stafford. This Aelen, the Norman tenant of Swynnerton in 1086, had an elder son Aelen fitz-Aelen, who died without issue,<sup>3</sup> his estates passing into the hands of his brother Robert fitz-Aelen in 1122. The son of the latter, Robert fitz-Eelen, is referred to as Lord of Swynnerton in a certificate of Helias, Archdeacon of Stafford, concerning the concession of the Church of Swynnerton to the Priory of Stone in 1158.<sup>4</sup> Robert de Swynnerton, son of the latter, is witness to a deed in 1190, and is found in litigation over the raising of a pool in Swynnerton in 1199.<sup>5</sup> His son, Robert, who was the first to style himself de Swynnerton, evidently took part with the Barons in the wars against

<sup>1</sup> *Swinnerton*: Domesday, Sulvertone; 1205, Selverton; 1206, Soulverton; thirteenth century, Swinnerton, frequently Swinaferton, Syncferton; fourteenth century, Swineferton; fifteenth century, Swynerton. The Domesday and earlier forms are unquestionably Anglo-Saxon—*seafor* (Middle English, selfer, selver, sulver and suelfer)=Silver, and *-ton*=Silvertown [from *Notes on Staffordshire Place Names*, by W. H. Duigan, 1902].

<sup>2</sup> *Staff. Hist. Coll.*, vol. vii. Old Series, pt. ii.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.*, 1900, vol. iii. New Series, pp. 74-108, 112-120.

<sup>4</sup> *Ibid.*, vol. iii. Old Series, p. 185.

<sup>5</sup> *Ibid.*, vol. iii. Old Series, p. 56; see also vol. iii. New Series, p. 112.

King John, as, in November 1217, the Sheriff of Lincolnshire is ordered to restore certain lands of Robert de Swynnerton, who had returned to his allegiance to the King.<sup>1</sup> This last Robert de Swynnerton seems to have died about 1224,<sup>2</sup> and in January 1225, his widow, Mabel, was suing her son Robert *in banco* for her dower.<sup>3</sup> The latter died without issue, and was succeeded by his sister Margery, who later married her cousin,<sup>4</sup> John de Swynnerton of Parva Sugnall, grandson of the Robert of 1190.

This John de Swynnerton is the one referred to in the introduction on p. 17. He married three times: first, Argena de Knighton,<sup>5</sup> by whom he had no issue; secondly, Eleanor de Peshale,<sup>6</sup> the heiress of the earlier Peshale family, by whom he had Richard, the ancestor of the later Peshales, Pershalls and Parshalls, and three other sons—Robert, Stephen, and John; and thirdly, Margery, the Swynnerton heiress.

While this John de Swynnerton was Lord of Peshale by right of his marriage with Eleanor, it appears that he also acquired land there by purchase, as Chetwynd, the Staffordshire historian, says that ‘the whole of Peshall, together with the Royalty, was later purchased by Sir John Swinnerton, Kt., of Robert ye son of Stephen de Peshall, who sold him all his own lands there and all he had purchased of Thomas, ye son of Thomas Peshall aforementioned, together with all rents, homages, etc., all which were by Sir John given to Richard his younger son, who, seating himself here, assumed

<sup>1</sup> Shaw's *Staffordshire*, vol. i. p. 15.

<sup>2</sup> In vol. iii., *Staff. Hist. Coll.*, New Series, it is shown that this Robert de Swynnerton probably accompanied Richard I. to Cyprus and Palestine with Robert de Stafford, his overlord, during the Crusade of 1192, and it is said that the Swynnerton motto, ‘Avauntrez et marchez avant’ [Risk all and march ahead], was conferred on him for valour in engaging and overcoming in single combat a Saracen champion.

<sup>3</sup> *Staff. Hist. Coll.*, vol. iii. Old Series, p. 231; vol. iv. p. 32.

<sup>4</sup> *Ibid.*, vol. iii. New Series, p. 76.

<sup>5</sup> Bodleian Library, *Rawlinson, B.*, 144, p. 149 (Pedigree by Dugdale).

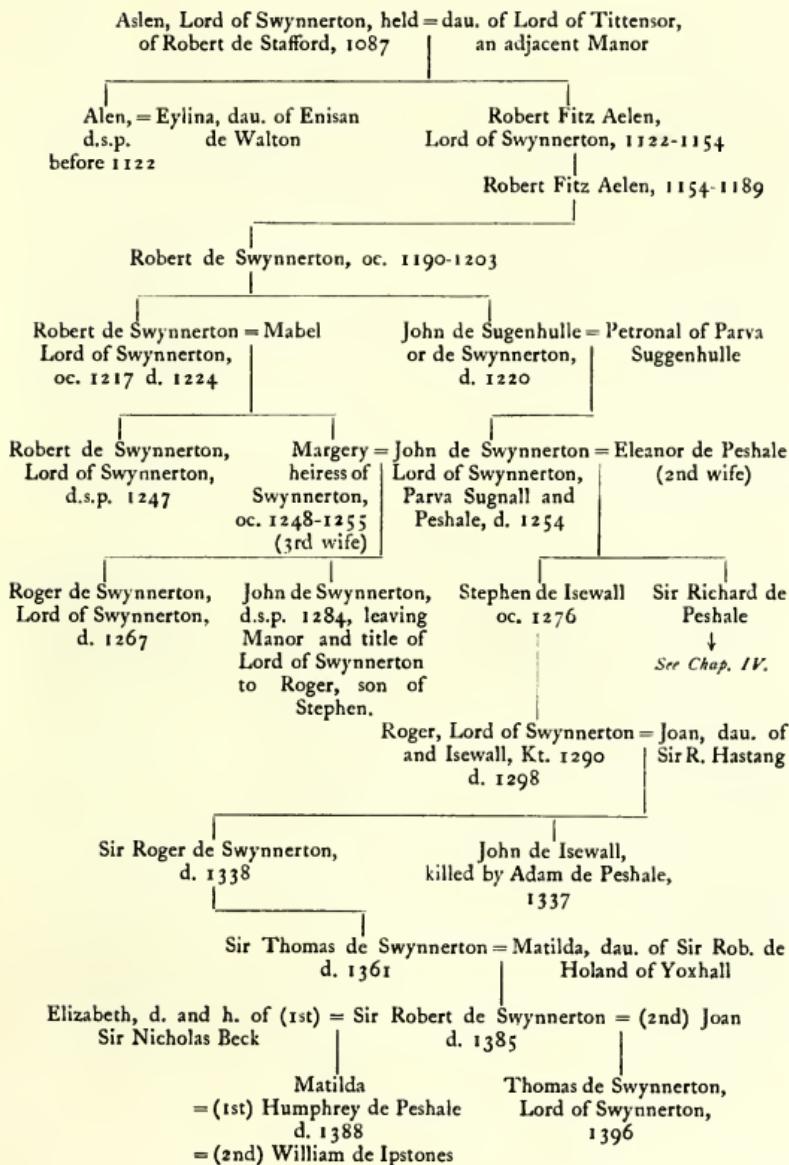
<sup>6</sup> Burke's *Royal Descents* contains a pedigree of the Peshalls, in which Eleanor is given as the sister and heiress of Robert, the son of Stephen de Peshale in Eccleshall.



A SWYNNERTON STANDARD.



THE SWYNNERTON ANCESTORS OF THE PARSHALL  
FAMILY



ye name of Peshall, and was progenitor of ye family, which in succeeding ages arose to very great eminence and esteem in this and neighbouring counties.<sup>1</sup> Erdeswick in 1600 gives the actual deed thus : ‘Ego Robertus, filius Stephani de Peshall, dedi d’no Johanni de Swinnerton Totam Terram Meam in Peshall, cum domibus, redditibus, servitiis, homagiis, wardis, releviis et escheatis, et totam terram quam emi de Thoma filio Thomae de Peshall.’<sup>2</sup>

Of John de Swynnerton’s three other sons by Eleanor, no one of them adopted the surname of Peshale. The eldest, John, was given his father’s original manor of Parva Sughnall,<sup>3</sup> and was known as John de Suggenhull. He died, however, early, without issue, in 1248, and Parva Sughnall went to his brother, Robert, who was killed in 1272. The remaining son, Stephen, was known as Stephen de Usewall, and his son, Stephen de Usewall, succeeded to the Manor and Lordship of Swynnerton in 1284, as explained below.

John de Swynnerton appears as a witness to deeds, in conjunction with Robert de Swynnerton, previous to his marriage with the heiress, Margery,<sup>4</sup> and in 1247 ‘John de Swynnerton and Margery his wife,’ are complainants in a suit with respect to common of pasture in Swynnerton.<sup>5</sup> He very probably took part in one of the Crusades, and may have joined Henry III. on his expedition to France in 1230. His eldest son by Margery, Roger de Swynnerton, died without issue, the estates and title as Lord of Swynnerton passing to John, his brother. This John de Swynnerton

<sup>1</sup> Walter Chetwynd’s Manuscript *History of Pyrehill Hundred*, 1679 (Salt Library).

<sup>2</sup> Sampson Erdeswick’s Manuscript *View of Staffordshire* (Harl. MSS., No. 990).

Translation : ‘I, Robert, son of Stephen de Peshale, have given to John de Swynnerton all my land in Peshall, together with all houses, rents, servants, homages, wardships, taxes, etc., and all the land which I bought of Thomas, son of Thomas de Peshall.’

<sup>3</sup> In 21 Ed. I., John de Parva Sughenhull held Little Suggenhull of ye Bishop by service of a Knight’s fee. It came afterwards to ye Peshalls’ [Chetwynd, 1679].

<sup>4</sup> *Staff. Hist. Coll.*, vol. vii. Old Series, pt. ii. p. 8.

*Ibid.*, vol. iv. Old Series, pt. i. p. 243.



EFFIGY OF JOHN DE SWYNNEERTON IN SWYNNEERTON CHURCH

600

also died without issue, but made a settlement by which Roger, son of Stephen de Usewell or Isewall, grandson of the above John and Eleanor, became his heir in tail, and ancestor of the future Lords of Swynnerton.<sup>1</sup> This Roger then took the name of Roger de Swynnerton, and, at his death in 1298, left his estates to his two sons, Roger and John. John, who was known as John de Isewall,<sup>2</sup> was killed by Adam de Peshale in 1337, as related in the next chapter. Roger, known as Sir Roger de Swynnerton, was for a time Constable of the Tower of London. He died in 1338, leaving issue Sir Roger, who died without issue, and Sir Thomas, who left a son, Robert.

The last named, Sir Robert de Swynnerton, succeeded his father in 1361 as Lord of Swynnerton. He was twice married. By his first wife, Elizabeth, daughter and sole heiress of Sir Nicholas Beck, Kt., Lord of Tene and Hopton, in the county of Stafford, he had an only daughter, Matilda, who succeeded to her mother's inheritance, consisting of the Manors of Hopton and Tene, and other lands in Staffordshire. This Elizabeth died before 1374, when Sir Robert married a second wife, Joan, and had a son, Thomas. Matilda, the daughter of Sir Robert by his first wife, was married first to Humphrey de Peshale, as related in Chapter VI. His son, Thomas, by his second wife, became Lord of Swynnerton on his father's death in 1396, and was the ancestor of the present Swynnertons.<sup>3</sup>

John de Swynnerton, Richard de Peshale's father, died in 1254, and a fine old stone effigy of the recumbent figure of a cross-legged knight lying in a niche on the south side of the chancel of Swynnerton Church marks his tomb. It is fairly certain that this John de Swynnerton rebuilt the church in the early English Gothic style as it stands to-day,

<sup>1</sup> *Staff. Hist. Coll.*, vol. vii. Old Series, pt. ii. p. 14.

<sup>2</sup> This was before the time of fixed surnames and many Swynnertons went under the names of de Isewall, de Sughall, de Peshale, etc.

<sup>3</sup> *Staff. Hist. Coll.*, vol. vii. Old Series, pt. ii.

and this would have entitled him to interment in the chancel. The effigy was probably erected by his wife, Margery, who survived him.<sup>1</sup>

A reproduction from a photograph of this effigy as it stands to-day is given on page 60. The sculptured figure measures 6 ft. 2 in. from head to foot, and is clothed in complete mail. Beneath it is a chamber, which was opened by accident during the restoration of the church in 1856, and was found to contain the body lying exactly under the stone figure, and corresponding with it in length, viz., 6 ft. 2 in. Portions of the knight's weapons were found within, comprising what appeared to have been a lance-head and other fragments of iron much corroded. The corpse had been wrapt in lead a quarter of an inch thick, made to fit close to the form, but it was burst open. There appeared to have been a coffin of wood outside the lead, but this was reduced to a powder. The skeleton was very perfect. All the teeth were sound and firmly fixed in the jaws, excepting two in the front, which were missing, possibly driven in by a lance thrust. The bones were still clothed with flesh as in life, but it fell to dust soon after exposure to the air. The beard was in perfect preservation and of a reddish brown. The masonry was at once restored after the remains had been inspected, but in view of the picture called to the imagination, the accident can scarcely be regretted.

The Swynnerton ancestors of the Peshales, Pershalls and Parshalls end therefore with John de Swynnerton, Lord of Swynnerton in the right of his wife Margery, and father by Eleanor de Peshale of Richard. On Richard's marriage in about 1250 his father gave him the lands and manor of Peshale which had passed to him by his marriage with Eleanor, and, in consequence, Richard assumed the surname of de Peshale, and took as his arms the insignia of Swynnerton, the Cross fleury, combined with an escutcheon of the arms of the old Corbeil family, viz., a lion salient.

<sup>1</sup> *Staff. Hist. Coll.*, vol. iii. New Series, p. 119.



ARMS AND CREST OF SWYNNERTON

and the author's name, and the date of composition, in the title-page, and usually placed by the author at the end of the book.

It is from a knowledge of this style of a title-page that we can often tell the date of a book. The title-page may be either a separate page, or it may be written on the back cover of the book, or on the inside of the front cover, or on the inside of the back cover, or on the inside of the spine. The date of the title-page is important, because it gives us a good idea of the approximate date of the book. The title-page may be written in Latin, or in French, or in German, or in English, or in any other language. The title-page may be written in a large, bold, clear, and legible hand, or it may be written in a small, faint, and illegible hand. The title-page may be written in a simple, direct, and straightforward manner, or it may be written in a complex, indirect, and obscure manner. The title-page may be written in a formal, dignified, and庄重的 (庄重) manner, or it may be written in a informal, familiar, and随便的 (随便) manner. The title-page may be written in a serious, grave, and sombre manner, or it may be written in a humorous, playful, and gay manner. The title-page may be written in a simple, direct, and straightforward manner, or it may be written in a complex, indirect, and obscure manner. The title-page may be written in a formal, dignified, and庄重的 (庄重) manner, or it may be written in an informal, familiar, and随便的 (随便) manner. The title-page may be written in a serious, grave, and sombre manner, or it may be written in a humorous, playful, and gay manner.

The title-page may be written in a simple, direct, and straightforward manner, or it may be written in a complex, indirect, and obscure manner. The title-page may be written in a formal, dignified, and庄重的 (庄重) manner, or it may be written in an informal, familiar, and随便的 (随便) manner. The title-page may be written in a serious, grave, and sombre manner, or it may be written in a humorous, playful, and gay manner. The title-page may be written in a simple, direct, and straightforward manner, or it may be written in a complex, indirect, and obscure manner. The title-page may be written in a formal, dignified, and庄重的 (庄重) manner, or it may be written in an informal, familiar, and随便的 (随便) manner. The title-page may be written in a serious, grave, and sombre manner, or it may be written in a humorous, playful, and gay manner.

The title-page may be written in a simple, direct, and straightforward manner, or it may be written in a complex, indirect, and obscure manner. The title-page may be written in a formal, dignified, and庄重的 (庄重) manner, or it may be written in an informal, familiar, and随便的 (随便) manner. The title-page may be written in a serious, grave, and sombre manner, or it may be written in a humorous, playful, and gay manner. The title-page may be written in a simple, direct, and straightforward manner, or it may be written in a complex, indirect, and obscure manner. The title-page may be written in a formal, dignified, and庄重的 (庄重) manner, or it may be written in an informal, familiar, and随便的 (随便) manner. The title-page may be written in a serious, grave, and sombre manner, or it may be written in a humorous, playful, and gay manner.

The title-page may be written in a simple, direct, and straightforward manner, or it may be written in a complex, indirect, and obscure manner. The title-page may be written in a formal, dignified, and庄重的 (庄重) manner, or it may be written in an informal, familiar, and随便的 (随便) manner. The title-page may be written in a serious, grave, and sombre manner, or it may be written in a humorous, playful, and gay manner.



AVVENTUREZ ET MARCHEZ AVANT



## CHAPTER IV

### SIR RICHARD DE PESHALE AND THE PESHALES OF THE FOURTEENTH CENTURY

RICHARD, the eldest son of Sir John de Swynnerton by Eleanor de Peshale, his first wife, and the first of the later Peshale family, settled at Peshale about 1250, as is related in the previous Chapter. As stated above, he took as his arms the Swynnerton Cross (fleury, sable) surmounted by an escutcheon of the arms of the old Corbeil family, viz., Gules, a lion salient, argent. He very probably took part in the war between the Barons and Henry III. in 1264, and, as the Barons and their Knights were always summoned to assist in any military expeditions, he must have served under Edward I. in the subjugation of Wales in 1277 and 1282. He was knighted in 1298, and, as in those days knighthood was generally conferred as a reward for conspicuous valour in the field of battle, it is more than probable that Sir Richard was knighted after the great battle of Falkirk, July 22nd 1298, in which Edward finally defeated Wallace, the claimant to the Scottish throne.

Sir Richard owned a Manor House at Peshale, and in the Stafford Assize Roll of 56 Henry III. (1272) we read that 'John de Chelesle stopped William, son of Robert de Thene, and Adam, son of Alote, upon the heath of Norton, and charged them with breaking into his Lord's Grange of Peshale. He bound them and then beheaded them, and he

was afterwards arrested and taken to the Bishop's prison at Eccleshall, and from that prison he escaped about the first hour, and towards evening he was recaptured and beheaded.<sup>1</sup>

Sir Richard died about 1300, leaving two sons, Adam and Richard. These appear in the Plea Rolls, and other contemporary records, under the names of 'de Peshale' and 'de Whethale' indiscriminately, and there is every reason to believe that they assumed, or were given the latter name locally, to distinguish them from the remaining 'de Peshales' of the earlier Peshale family, who were still living in this generation.

Adam had a wife, Anna, and in the Plea Rolls of 9 Ed. II. (1316), we find that 'Anna, formerly wife of Adam de Whethale (*alias* de Peshale), by Richard de Whethale her attorney sues, etc.,' and in the same suit repeated at a later assize, Anna's attorney is called Richard de Peshale. There are other evidences that the 'de Whethales' and 'de Peshales' were identical, and Canon Bridgeman and other authorities, writing in the *Staffordshire Historical Collections*, express the same opinion. This Adam de Peshale, son of Sir Richard, was probably the Adam de Whethales to whom 'William de Pesall and Dorea his wife gave by deed without date (*circ.* 1285) certain property in "Pesale," which he had held of Lucy, who had been the wife of Thomas de Pesale, for the term of her life, except nine acres of land which the said Adam released to the said William and Dorea to hold to him and his heirs for ever.' The William de Pesall and Thomas de Pesale referred to were doubtless members of the earlier Peshale family. Adam de Whethale (*alias* de Peshale) is also witness to a deed of John de Swynnerton of Isewall in 1314.<sup>2</sup> We find that Anna, the wife of Adam, was a widow in 1315, and that her sons Richard, John, and Adam, were living in 1319.<sup>3</sup>

*Staff. Hist. Coll.*, vol. iii. Old Series, p. 18.

<sup>2</sup>*Ibid.*, New Series, p. 91.

<sup>3</sup>*Ibid.*, vol. ix. pt. i. p. 56.



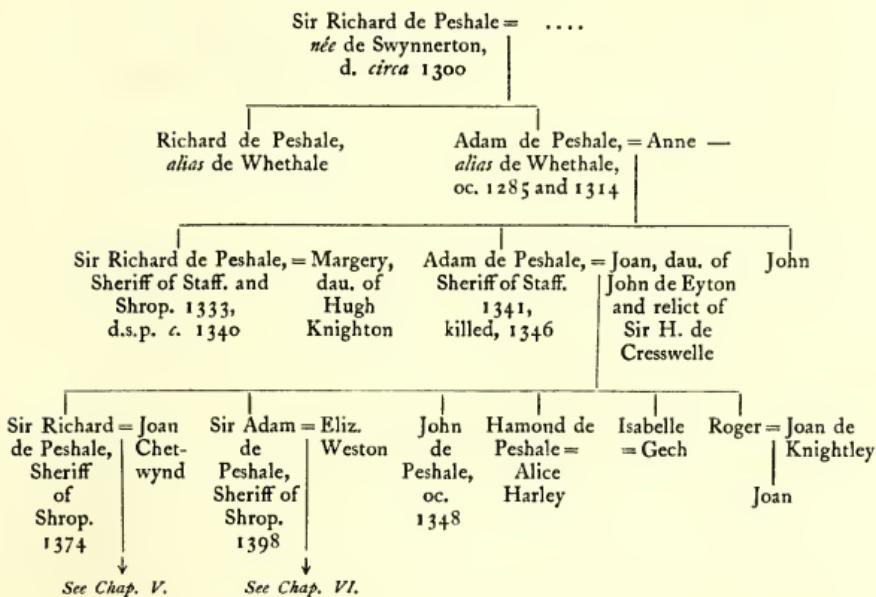
ARMS AND CREST OF SIR RICHARD DE PESHALE I.





letter

SIR RICHARD DE PESHALE AND THE PESHALES OF THE  
FOURTEENTH CENTURY



The eldest son, Sir Richard de Peshale, married, first, Aline de Moubray, daughter and coheir of William de Breouse, and relict of de Moubray. With this first wife, Richard acquired the Manor of Weston Corbet. Aline died before 1332, as is shown by the following Inquisition of that date : ‘Aline de Moubray, deceased, late wife of Richard de Peshale. Writ of certiorari on the complaint of the said Richard that the escheator had taken into the King’s hands a moiety of the Manor of Weston Corbet of the inheritance of the said Aline, which he ought to hold for life by the courtesy of England. The said Richard had by the said Aline after their marriage, a daughter called Maud, still surviving.’<sup>1</sup>

Among the Ancient Petitions preserved at the Record Office, London, are the following, by this Richard de Peshale :—

*Ancient Petitions, File 67, No. 3316.* ‘Petition by Richard de Peshale, formerly Sheriff of Salop, that whereas the King by his charter granted to Sir John de Nevile, of Horneley, the Manor of Claverleye to him and his male issue and all profits which the Sheriff had during the time the said Manor was in the King’s hands, raised and collected and paid into the Treasury the said profits and small farms to the amount of £8 1s. 8d. Now as the said John is to enjoy the same, Richard begs the Treasury may give him a discharge of the same.’

*File 67, No. 3317.* ‘Petition by same Richard that whereas William le Fitz Wareyn, constable of Montgomery, during the time Richard was sheriff, had the Hundred of Chirbern, and took the profits of the same, the Treasury had charged Richard £11 4s. od. for the profits of the same, and now begs to be discharged of the same.’

*File 67, No. 3318.* ‘Petition by Richard de Peshale that the error made by the Treasurer and Barons of the Exchequer in the suit between Roger de Bavent, William

<sup>1</sup> *Calendar of Inquisitions, Record Office, vol. vii. (5 Ed. III.).*

de Weston and Walter de la Lethe, executors of the will of Mary de Breouse, and the said Richard and Aline his wife and Thomas de Breouse may be rectified.'

The Parliamentary Writs preserved at the Record Office, show that this 'Richard de Pessale' was a prisoner in the Tower from 1323 to 1324, because he had taken part with the Barons in their war against Edward II. in 1322. A writ of 1324 states that 'Richard de Pessale having adhered to the Earl of Lancaster and the Barons in rebellion, and imprisoned therefor, is pardoned.' In 1325, a further writ summons Richard de Pessale to perform military service in Guyenne, he having obtained pardon upon condition of serving the King in his wars.

In 1333 this same Richard joined Edward III. on his expedition into Scotland in support of the claim of Baliol to the throne of Scotland; he also probably took part in the battle of Halidon Hill on July 19th, as the State Records show that a General Pardon was issued in 1333 to Richard de Peshale, Kt., for good service in this war. This also shows that he was knighted at this time.

Sir Richard was appointed Sheriff of Staffordshire and Shropshire, a highly important post in those days, in 1333, and held the same post in 1334 and 1339. The Sheriff's chief business was to collect the knights and men-at-arms of the county, in the event of war, and in 1334 a writ<sup>1</sup> was presented 'to Richard de Peshale and Ralph Basset of Drayton,' dated Nov. 8th, 1334, and stating that 'the King being given to understand that the Scots had collected in great numbers on the Marches and proposed to enter England in a hostile manner, he commands them to array in North Wales 40 men-at-arms and 400 men on foot with all celerity for service in Scotland.'

A later writ,<sup>2</sup> dated Dec. 24th, 1334, summoned Richard de Peshale and Adam de Peshale, his brother, to be at Roxborough, Scotland.

<sup>1</sup> Scotch Roll, 8 Ed. III., transcribed in *Staff. Hist. Coll.*

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*

Sir Richard is again referred to in the Almain Roll (14 Ed. III.), which states, under date of June 22nd, 1340, that Thomas de Swynnerton, in the King's service abroad, had letters of general attorney, under the names of Richard de Peshale, Chivaler, and William de Surton.

Sir Richard's second wife was Margery, daughter of Hugh de Knighton, and thus he added the Manor of Knighton to his estates. This second marriage is confirmed by the Plea Rolls of 17 Ed. III. (1343),<sup>1</sup> which record the levying of a fine by 'Richard de Peshale, Chivaler, and Margery his wife, daughter of Hugh de Knighton, of land in Eccleshall, Peshale and elsewhere.'<sup>2</sup> Sir Richard died or was killed in battle about 1344, leaving no heir, and the estates and title of Lord of Peshale passed, therefore, to his brother, Adam de Peshale.

Of the third brother, John, little is known. He appears, however, in the Plea Rolls under the name of John de Whethale. Thus, in 1324, John de Swynnerton (younger son of Sir Roger de Swynnerton), John de Whethale, Richard de Whethale (*alias* the Richard de Peshale who married Aline de Moubray), etc., are indicted at the Stafford Assizes 'for having in 1312 feloniously taken and abducted Joan de

<sup>1</sup> *Staff. Hist. Coll.*, vol. xi. p. 153.

<sup>2</sup> *Feet of Fines, Case 210, File 15, No. 19.*

Final Concord made at Westminster, on Easter day in 15 days, 17 Edward III., before John de Stonore, William de Shareshull, Roger Hillary, John de Shardelowe and Richard de Kelleshull, justices, Between Richard de Peshale, chivaler, and Margery his wife, daughter of Hugh de Knyght and Richard son of said Margery, plaintiffs, and Thomas de Knyghton and Adam de Chesewardyn, chaplain, deforciants, of one messuage, one virgate and 10 acres of land, 5 acres of meadow, an acre of wood and 20*s.* rent, with appurtenances, in Eccleshale, Wotton, Hakedon, Peshale, Gnoushale, and Great Chelle, whereof a plea of covenant was summoned between them, that is to say Richard de Peshale acknowledged the said premises to be the right of said Adam, Adam and Thomas having the same by his gift. For this acknowledgement, fine, &c., Thomas and Adam grant all the above to said Richard de Peshale and Margery and Richard her son, to them and the issue of said Richard holding the same of the chief lords of the fee by the usual services for ever. And if the said Richard, son of Margery, die without issue, the said premises after the deaths of Richard de Peshale and Margery and Richard shall remain entirely to the right heirs of Richard de Peshale for ever.—*Stafford. Abstract.*

Greseleye from Drakelowe, and for detaining her at Swynnerton.' John de Swynnerton appeared at the Assizes, and, 'on being asked how he wished to be acquitted of the said abduction and rape of the said Joan, stated that the King had pardoned him, and produced the King's pardon, which stated that he had pardoned John de Swynnerton, John, son of Adam de Whethale, and others for the rape of Joan, formerly the wife of Peter de Greseleye. The said John is therefore acquitted.'<sup>1</sup>

This same John de Swynnerton, together with John de Whethale and others, were later indicted 'with having entered Stafford, arrayed and armed in manner of war, to the great terror of the people, and having forcibly disturbed the Sheriff sitting in full county.' For this offence they were fined £40.<sup>2</sup>

It appears that the elder brother, Adam, to whom the estates passed on the death of Sir Richard, had led rather a lawless life in his early days, for in the Plea Rolls of 1324<sup>2</sup> we find that 'Adam de Peshale, son of Adam de Peshale (*alias* de Whethale) and Geoffry, formerly the Beadle of Eccleshall, had broken into the house of Thomas de Walkere at Offley and stolen goods and chattels to the value of £20.' This kind of raid was not infrequent in those days, and was done, of course, out of personal animosity, and was not of the nature of burglary.

In 1337, John de Swynnerton, grandson of Stephen de Isewall, and a cousin of Adam de Peshale, was killed, probably during one of these raids, and Adam de Peshale (*alias* de Whethale), Roger Marion and others were arrested for the deed, but were acquitted. Adam served in Scotland in the suite of Roger de Swynnerton, and we find that in 1335 Adam de Peshale is granted a general pardon on the testimony of Roger de Swynnerton.

Previous to the death of his brother Richard, Adam had married Joan, daughter of John de Eyton, and relict of Sir

<sup>1</sup> *Staff. Hist. Coll.*, vol. x. Old Series, p. 45, etc.

<sup>2</sup> *Coram Regi Roll*, 17 Ed. II., *Staff. Hist. Coll.*, vol. x. pt. i. p. 45.

Henry de Cresswalle or Kerswell, with whom he had acquired the Manor of Bishops Offley. In a Chancery Inquisition of 20 Ed. III. (1346) we read that 'on the death of Sir Henry de Cresswalle, John de Eyton took the Manor of Bishops Offley into his own hands, and held it until Adam de Peshale married Joan, the relict of Sir Henry and daughter of the said John de Eyton, at which time John permitted Adam to enter upon the same Manor, and Adam held the Manor all his life, and after his death the Sheriff took it into the King's hands with all the other lands of the said Adam.' The reason for this will be explained later.

It was about this time that the land and manor of Horsley came into the family, and, from the following Inquisition, it would appear that land in Horsley was purchased by this Adam de Peshale : 'Inquis. 22 Ed. III. (1349) 40. Rob'tus de Horsle pater Joh'is de Horsle Dimisit Ade de Peshale quadraginta acres t're in Horsle tenend' ad totam vitam ipsius Robti, etc.'<sup>1</sup> Chetwynd in 1679 writes that 'Horsley did anciently belong to ye Prebendary of Eccleshall (one of ye five Prebendaries of Lichfield), of whom it was held by Adam de Peshall in ye time of Ed. III., and continued the chief seat of ye family till ye building of Suggenhill. It is now in ye possession of Sir John Peshall.'<sup>2</sup>

Adam de Peshale had several children by this marriage : Richard, the eldest, who made a good marriage and rose to an important position in the County ; Adam who settled at Weston, and whose history is dealt with in a separate chapter ; Sir Hammond who acquired the Manor of Willey by his marriage with Alice, daughter of Sir Robert Harley ; Roger who married Joan de Knightley ; fifth son John ; and a daughter Isabelle.

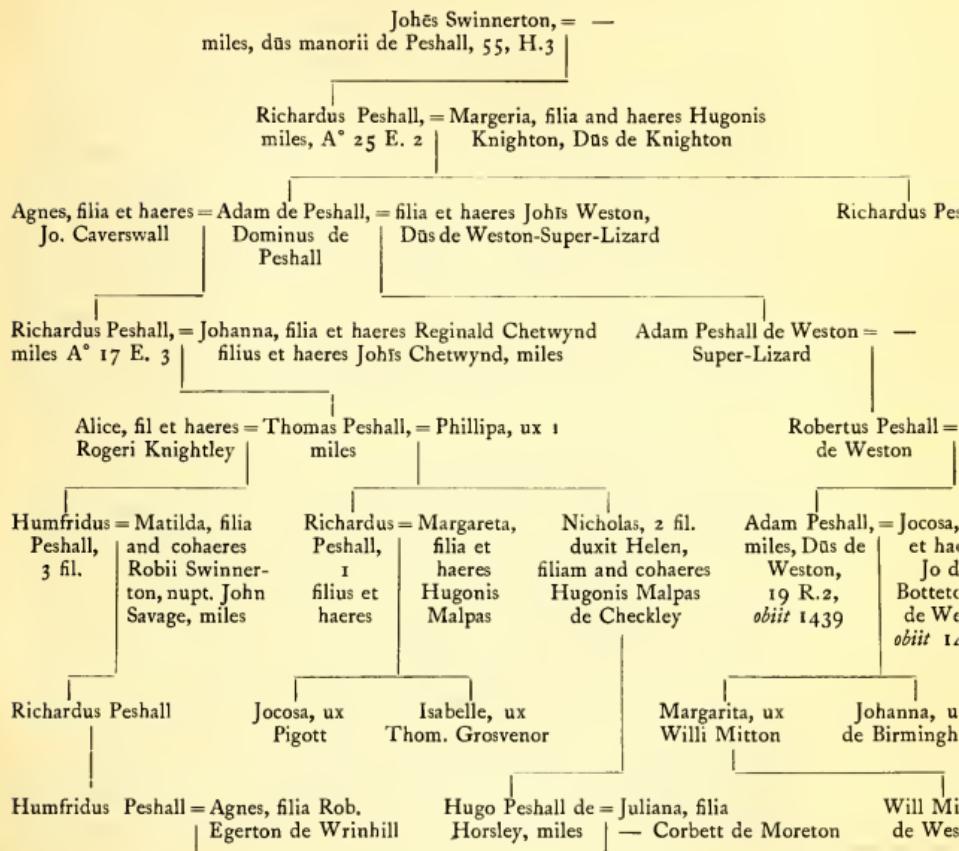
According to Burke's *History of the Commoners*, Sir Hammond had a daughter and heiress, Elizabeth, who was

<sup>1</sup> Robert de Horsley, father of John de Horsley, has made over to Adam de Peshale forty acres of land in Horsley to be held, for his whole life, of the same Robert.

<sup>2</sup> Chetwynd, 1679.

COPY OF A PEDIGREE OF THE FAMILY OF PESHALL  
FROM THE 'VISITATION OF ST. GEORGE,' 1614

Harleian MS., 1439, fol. 41.



Henry de Cresswalle or Kerswell, with whom he had acquired the Manor of Bishops Offley. In a Chancery Inquisition of 20 Ed. III. (1346) we read that 'on the death of Sir Henry de Cresswalle, John de Eyton took the Manor of Bishops Offley into his own hands, and held it until Adam de Peshale married Joan, the relict of Sir Henry and daughter of the said John de Eyton, at which time John permitted Adam to enter upon the same Manor, and Adam held the Manor all his life, and after his death the Sheriff took it into the King's hands with all the other lands of the said Adam.' The reason for this will be explained later.

It was about this time that the land and manor of Horsley came into the family, and, from the following Inquisition, it would appear that land in Horsley was purchased by this Adam de Peshale : 'Inquis. 22 Ed. III. (1349) 40. Rob'tus de Horsle pater Joh'is de Horsle Dimisit Ade de Peshale quadraginta acres t're in Horsle tenend' ad totam vitam ipsius Robti, etc.'<sup>1</sup> Chetwynd in 1679 writes that 'Horsley did anciently belong to ye Prebendary of Eccleshall (one of ye five Prebendaries of Lichfield), of whom it was held by Adam de Peshall in ye time of Ed. III., and continued the chief seat of ye family till ye building of Suggenhill. It is now in ye possession of Sir John Peshall.'

Adam de Peshale had several children by this marriage : Richard, the eldest, who made a good marriage and rose to an important position in the County ; Adam who settled at Weston, and whose history is dealt with in a separate chapter ; Sir Hammond who acquired the Manor of Willey by his marriage with Alice, daughter of Sir Robert Harley ; Roger who married Joan de Knightley ; fifth son John ; and a daughter Isabelle.

According to Burke's *History of the Commoners*, Sir Hammond had a daughter and heiress, Elizabeth, who was

<sup>1</sup> Robert de Horsley, father of John de Horsley, has made over to Adam de Peshale forty acres of land in Horsley to be held, for his whole life, of the same Robert.

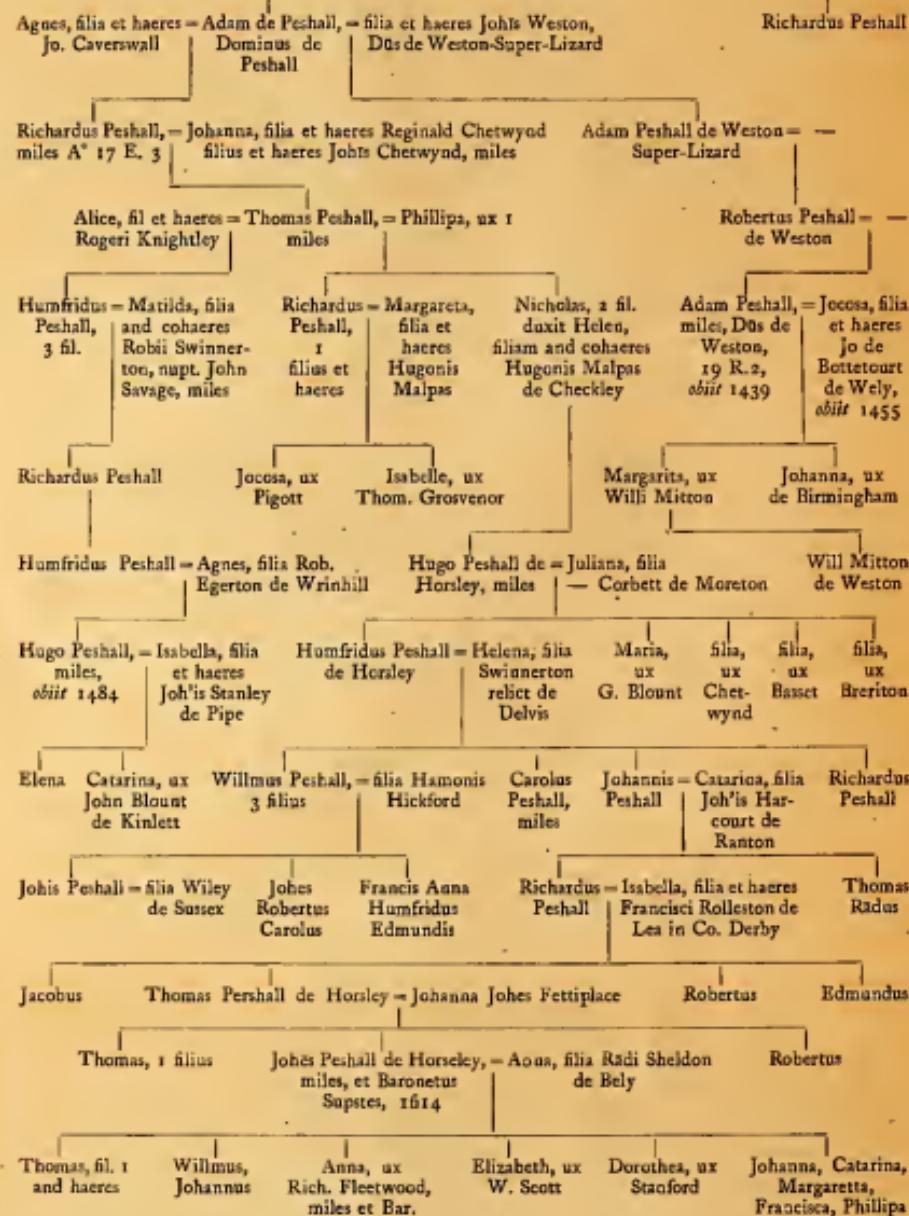
<sup>2</sup> Chetwynd, 1679.

COPY OF A PEDIGREE OF THE FAMILY OF PESHALL  
FROM THE 'VISITATION OF ST. GEORGE,' 1614

Harleian MS., 1439, fol. 41.

Jobes Swinnerton, = —  
miles, dñs manori de Peshall, 55, H.3

Richardus Peshall, = Margeria, filia et haeres Hugonis  
miles, A° 25 E. 2 Knighton, Dñs de Knighton





married to Sir Richard Lakyn, Sheriff of Shropshire in 1415, 'by which marriage,' says Burke, 'Sir Richard greatly raised his family, as from this match a moiety of the barony of Corbet of Cause devolved upon his descendants, in addition to the large estates of the Harleys.'

Roger de Peshale, the fourth son of Adam, married Joan, daughter and heiress of John de Knightley, and had a daughter Joan Peshale, who married William Lee, a lawyer of Birmingham. On the death of this William Lee, Joan, his wife, left her property and arms to a Richard Peshall, her cousin, as related in Chapter VI. Roger de Peshale was killed in 1354, and in the Calendar of Patent Rolls of Edward III., 1354, we find that 'John Bougy is pardoned for helping Thomas de Crowebarwe to kill Roger de Peshale of Stafford.' In 1356, Robert le Roo of Tulford is pardoned for the same offence.<sup>1</sup>

The fifth son, John, as is shewn later, appears in 1348 in a petition for the release of some of his father's property.

The daughter, Isabelle, married Thomas Gech de Newport of High Ercall, Shropshire, Esq., and had a son, Thomas de Newport, who succeeded to the Manor of Ercall.

The father, Adam de Peshale, of Peshale and Horseley, was Bailiff of Liberty of the Bishop of Coventry and Lichfield; was member of Parliament for the County of Stafford; and was appointed a Sheriff of Staffordshire in 1341.

While his brother Richard was Sheriff in 1335, Adam had himself been brought before him, for in the Plea Rolls of 8 Ed. III. (1335) we read that 'Adam de Peshale, who had been indicted before Richard de Peshale, Sheriff of Staff., for feloniously abducting Alice, the Lady of Knyghtley, with goods to the value of 20 marks from Knyghtley, pleaded not guilty, and the jury acquitted him of the charge.'

By a writ<sup>2</sup> dated Dec. 24th, 1338, Adam de Peshale and two others were appointed to select 110 Archers in Staffordshire and take them to the King in France. These

<sup>1</sup> *Staff. Hist. Coll.*, 1911.

<sup>2</sup> *Almain Roll*, 12 Ed. III.

were to assist Edward III. in his fruitless campaign of 1339, the first year of what was afterwards known as the Hundred Years' War.

In 1340, John de Stafford, Robert Mauveisin, Adam de Pesschale, Richard de Venables, Roger Wyrde, and John Rotour of Stafford, were appointed Commissioners to take 400 sacks of wool for the King's use in Staffordshire, a part of 20,000 which had been granted to the King by Parliament. Dated by the Custos at Westminster, 28th July.<sup>1</sup>

By writ dated 25th February, 1345, James de Stafford, John de Stafford, Adam de Peshale, and William Trumwyne were ordered to select 128 of the best and strongest archers of Co. Stafford, and to equip them with bows and arrows and other suitable arms, so that they might be ready by the Quindene of Easter to accompany Henry de Lancaster, Earl of Derby, on the King's service, and in his pay.<sup>2</sup>

Wrts of military summons were sent by the Custos on the 4th July of the same year to a number of Bannerets, Knights and Esquires, and those summoned from the County of Stafford included Adam de Peshale, James de Stafford, Robert Mauveysyn, etc.<sup>3</sup>

These were lawless and troublesome times, and Adam, like many others of his family, was undoubtedly a man of violence. In the early part of the reign of Edward III. he fell under the King's displeasure for sundry breaches of the peace, and several Knights and others of the County of Stafford were commissioned to arrest him and bring him in alive or dead. After being followed from place to place, he was at length taken at Caynton in Shropshire and beheaded.<sup>4</sup> Thereupon a writ, dated from Porchester on 27 May, 20 Ed. III. (1346) was issued, stating that 'whereas we lately assigned our trusty and well beloved Robert de Ferrars to arrest Adam de Peshale, a common malefactor, notoriously accused of various homicides and other felonies, and to bring

<sup>1</sup> Almain Roll, 14 Ed. III. A.D. 1340.

<sup>2</sup> French Roll, 19 Ed. III. A.D. 1345.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.*, 19 Ed. III.

<sup>4</sup> *Hist. Coll. Staff.*, vol. ii. New Series, p. 100.

him in dead or alive, and with power to depute others in his place to perform and execute the same, etc., we have pardoned etc., John de Ipstones, William Trumwyn, etc., who had been deputed by the said Robert, and who pursuing the said Adam as a felon, took him at Caynton in Co. Salop "attachiamentumque fugientem et legi dicti regni nostri obedere renuentem attachiando, sicut eis de jure licuit, decollaverunt,"<sup>1</sup> etc.' Adam's lands and property were confiscated by the King, but the matter appears to have been discussed in Parliament and decided before the Council, and Adam, not having been convicted of any felony, the Sheriff was ordered to deliver all his lands, etc., to Richard, his son and heir.<sup>2</sup>

Among the Inquisitions Post Mortem preserved at the Record Office is the following<sup>3</sup>: 'Inquisition taken at Brewode, Wednesday in the fifth week of Quadragesimo, 25 Ed. III. (1352) to enquire after the death of Adam de Peshale. The jurors say that the said Adam the day he died held of Roger, Bishop of Coventry and Lichfield, as of his Church of Cedde, Lichfield with the Manor of Eccleshale, two messuages and a third part of nine virgates in Offleye Episcopi' and various other lands the names and values of which are given in full.

Adam de Peshale's wife, Joan, survived him and was still living in 1377. In 1348, we find her petitioning the King for the return of Adam's lands confiscated by the Sheriff on his death, and John, his son, petitions likewise. These petitions, the originals of which are preserved in the Record Office, read as follows:—

*Ancient Petitions, File 239, No. 11903.—Petition by Joan, who was the wife of Adam de Peshale, that Adam's lands*

<sup>1</sup> Arresting him as he fled from those seeking to arrest him, and as he refused to obey the established law of our kingdom they beheaded him just as if a jury had tried the case [Pat. Roll, 20 Ed. III., pt. ii. m. 30].

<sup>2</sup> Memorandum Roll, 26 Ed. III. and Ancient Petitions, Nos. 8580 and 11903 (Record Office).

<sup>3</sup> Chancery Inquisitions Miscellaneous, File 166, No. 22.

may not be forfeited, but may come as his heritage to Adam's heir, and also John, son of Adam, prays to have the term of years of the Church of Sandon, which he was seized of two years before the death of his father aforesaid. [Endorsed]—John de Knyghtle and Thomas de Offeleye, attornies of the said Joan, Richard and John within written to prosecute the within mentioned affairs.'

*File 172, No. 8580.*—‘Petition of Joan, who was the wife of Adam de Peshale, and of Richard his son and heir, that the former may have her dower, and the latter his heritage of the lands and tenements of Adam, whose lands, etc., were seized into the King’s hands, although he had never been attainted of any felony.’

*File 13, No. 646.*—‘Petition of John, son of Adam de Peshale, that the Abbey and Convent of Cumbermire leased to the said John the Church of Sandon for a term of 30 years after the death of Adam, but the same after the said Adam’s death was seized into the King’s hands with other the said Adam’s property, and John now pleads he may have his said term.’



ARMS AND CREST OF SIR RICHARD DE PESHALE II.

## THE BISHOP'S FAMILY

Richard de Bisham's son, John, was a younger brother of the Bishop of Winchester, and he was a man of great worth, and of great service to his country. He was the author of a very good book, called "The Boke of the Bysshe of Winchester," which he wrote in Latin, and it is now in the British Museum. [See *Antiquities*, p. 112.] The Boke of the Bysshe of Winchester contains all the best and most valuable information concerning the history of Winchester, and it is written in a very clear and forcible style.

The other children of Richard de Bisham were the wife of Sir John de la Pole, and of Richard de la Pole, too, that he should have three brothers, and the last of his brothers was the son and successor of Alfonso, whose birth they were named after the king of Spain, although he has never been known by that name.

The wife of the second brother of Richard de Bisham was the wife of Sir John de la Pole, who was the son of the Duke of Suffolk, and he was a man of great worth, and he was the author of a very good book, called "The Boke of the Bysshe of Winchester," which he wrote in Latin, and it is now in the British Museum. [See *Antiquities*, p. 112.] The Boke of the Bysshe of Winchester contains all the best and most valuable information concerning the history of Winchester, and it is written in a very clear and forcible style.





## CHAPTER V

### SIR RICHARD DE PESHALE AND THE PESHALLS OF THE FIFTEENTH CENTURY

SIR RICHARD, the eldest son of Adam de Peshale, became Lord of Chetwynd, Co. Salop, before 1343, by marriage with Joan, granddaughter of Sir John de Chetwynd. He was Sheriff of Shropshire in 1374 and 1375, and was knighted in 1376, in which year and the following also he was again Sheriff. This Sir Richard is mentioned in the Plea Rolls of 48 Ed. III. (1375) when 'William de Kynardesle (Kynnersley) sued Richard de Peshale, Chivaler, for the Manor of Hanleye.'<sup>1</sup> This Sir Richard died in 1387, leaving two sons, Sir Thomas Peshall of Peshall, Horseley and Chetwynd; and Sir Humphrey Peshall of Hopton and Teyne. The latter and his descendants are dealt with in Chapter VII.

At an Inquisition taken at Stafford 'Wednesday before the Feast of Corpus Christi, 12 Richard II. (1388-9), the Jurors say that Sir Richard de Peshale, Kt., who is dead, was seized 11 March, 9 Rich. II. of a messuage and lands in Horseley, Rule, Byshop's Offeley, Adbaston and Draycote, etc.'

There is a possibility that Sir Richard had, besides Thomas and Humphrey, other sons, Nicholas, Adam and Robert. Thus in 1384 is recorded 'the exchange between Master Nicholas de Peshale, Rector of Kyngesclyve, Lincoln,

<sup>1</sup> *Staff. Hist. Coll.*, vol. xii. New Series, p. 33.

and R. Thurban, Rector of Egemunden,<sup>1</sup> and in the Plea Rolls of 19 Rich. II. (1396) we read that 'Nicholas de Peshale, Rector of Egemundon, and Robert de Peshale of Knighhton are indicted for aiding the escape from the King's prison, the Castle of Shrewsbury, of Thomas Peshale, Kt., and Adam Peshale, son of Richard de Peshale, Chivaler.'

A document bearing the seal of this Nicholas de Peshale is preserved among the Campbell Charters at the British Museum. The document (Ref. Campb. XXVIII. 10) reads as follows :—

'Letters of attorney of Master Nicholas de Peshal, Rector of Egemondon Church, John le Bret, Rector of Aderley Church, and Richard de Adekyne, Chaplain appointing Hugh Knottesford, Ralph Stoke and John Stoke, their attorneys, to deliver to Sir John Gryffyn, Knt., and Anne his wife, seisin of the Manors of Bertherton and Greysty in Shanyngton, Saltheryssethe in Wylaston and in Wyterston and one "wychehous" in Marlboro Street beyond the bridge with all appurtenances, to the said John and Anne and their lawful issue.

'Given at Bertherton, Thursday next after Pentecost, 1 Henry IV.' (1399).



SEAL OF NICHOLAS DE PESHALE.

A reproduction of the seal of Nicholas de Peshale, which is attached, is given in the accompanying figure.

<sup>1</sup> *Staff. Hist. Coll.*, vol. x. pt. ii. p. 215.

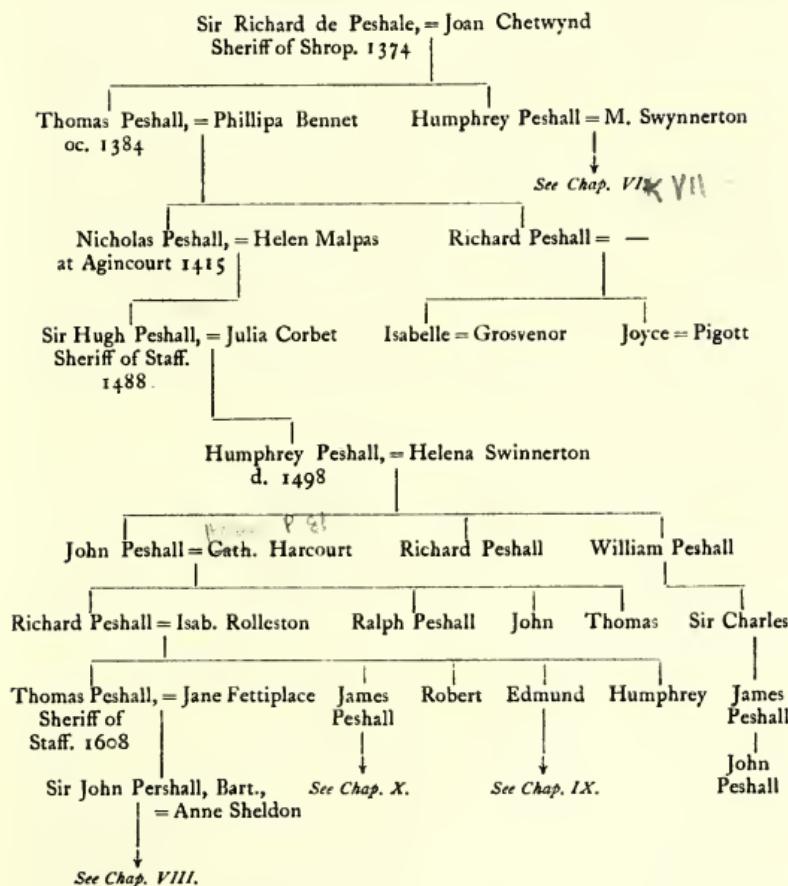




## **THE PARSHALL FAMILY**

ONE HUNDRED COPIES OF THIS BOOK HAVE  
BEEN PRINTED FOR PRIVATE CIRCULATION  
JANUARY, NINETEEN HUNDRED & FIFTEEN  
AT THE UNIVERSITY PRESS, GLASGOW

## SIR RICHARD DE PESHALE AND THE PESHALLS OF THE FIFTEENTH CENTURY



Later it is recorded that 'Thomas Peshale, Chivaler, son of Richard de Peshale, Chivaler, produced Letters Patent pardoning him.' In 1386 again, we find that 'Humphrey de Peshale is indicted for having received Richard de Peshale and Adam de Peshale at his house at Allbryghton when they were escaping after having committed a felony.' In the Plea Rolls of the same year, a John de Whethale is mentioned, and in the same pleadings he is also called John de Peshale. His relation to the other Peshales is not mentioned.

Sir Thomas de Peshall, Lord of the Manors of Peshall, Horseley, Bishops Offley, and Chetwynd, married Phillipa, daughter of Richard Bennet de Botesle, by whom he had two sons. The elder, Nicholas de Peshall, married Helen Malpas of Checkley, and left two sons, Sir Hugh Peshal, who inherited the family Manors ; and William, of whom nothing is known. Sir Thomas's second son, Richard, received the Manors of Chetwynd and Bellaport, and married Margaret, a sister of Helen Malpas, but died without male issue. Richard's daughters, Isabelle and Joyce, married Thomas Grosvenor and William Pigott respectively, the Bellaport and Chetwynd property passing with them out of the Peshall family. Thomas Grosvenor was the third son of Sir Thomas Grosvenor, Lord of Hulme, and the Manor of Bellaport long remained in the possession of his descendants.

This Richard Peshall is mentioned several times in the Plea Rolls of his time. At Michaelmas, 17 Rich. II. (1393), 'John Delves sued Roger Swynerton of Chebbesey and Richard de Peshall of Eccleshall for a debt of £20.' The Plea Rolls of 1416 (Coram Rege 3 H.V.)<sup>1</sup> give a long list of offences of this same 'Richard, son of Thomas Peshale, Kt.' He is accused of committing a felony in the house of John Wallesley at Wemme, and 'Nicholas Peshale, the brother of Richard,' and others are indicted with him. Later he is accused of 'assembling with others, armed in the

<sup>1</sup> *Staff. Hist. Coll.*, vol. xvii. Old Series, p. 31.

manner of war, and pulling down the house of John Wydeford.' He is also indicted with others for killing an unknown man in Swynnerton, and for arresting without authority one John Bokard, and detaining him at his house until he had made a certain agreement with him. Again in 1414, it was presented that 'Richard de Peshale, son of Thomas Peshale of Chetwynd, Esq., had in 1411 collected 400 Welshmen and others arrayed in manner of war on the fields of Wenlok, and had announced to the Prior of Wenlok that they intended to enter the Vill of Wenlok by force, and that the said Prior had been forced to send a messenger to the Sheriff who had raised the "Posse" of the county in order to relieve him.'

Richard appeared before the Sheriff, and was committed to the custody of the Marshall. 'On being brought afterwards before the Court and questioned, he produced Letters Patent of the King, dated Feb. 8th, 1415, pardoning him for all felonies, etc., perpetrated before the previous Dec. 8th. He was therefore allowed to depart in peace.'

Of Richard's elder brother, Nicholas, little more is known, except that he accompanied Henry V. to France in the second year of his reign, and took part in the battle of Agincourt. The following note occurs in *Collections for a History of Stafford*: 'At Agincourt (1415) the country was represented by many valiant soldiers. In the retinue of Hugh de Stafford, lord of Bourchier in right of his wife, were Richard Hampton, Roger Snede, Nicholas Pershale, John Acton, and John Bromley, men at arms.' This is the first instance of the introduction of the 'r' into the spelling of the name.

This Nicholas and his brother are also mentioned in the Calendar of Patent Rolls for Henry V., where the following is found under date of 1413, July 18: 'Commission to Hugh Erdeswyck and Thomas Giffard on complaint by William Yong of Charnes, Co. Stafford, that he is threatened with loss of life and mutilation by Richard de Peschale and

Nicholas, his brother, to cause these to appear before them and find sufficient mainpernors under penalty of £100, that they will not do bodily harm to William or any other of the King's people, and to imprison them if they refuse, and to certify therein to the King in Chancery.'

Sir Hugh Peshall of Horseley, eldest son of Nicholas, was knighted in 1485. He was Justice of the Peace for 1485-7,<sup>1</sup> and was appointed as Sheriff of Stafford in 1488, his name being recorded in some contemporary manuscripts<sup>2</sup> as Sir Hugh Persall.

Sir Hugh married Julia, daughter of Corbet of Moreton, by whom he had a son and heir, Humphrey. Sir Hugh took part in the battle of Bosworth Field (1485), where he was knighted on the field of battle.<sup>3</sup> He was later appointed Sheriff of Stafford.

He was a knight of the King's Body-guard, and in the Patent Roll of 1 Henry VII. pt. 4, m. 205, we find the following letter: 'For Sir Hugh Peshale, Knt.:—

'The King, in consideration of the good and faithful service which his dear knight of his body, Hugh Peshale, has done him and still continues to do, grants by these presents to said Hugh a certain annuity or annual rent of £20 sterling, to have and annually to receive from Michaelmas last past for the term of his life at the receipt of the Treasury by the hands of the Treasurer there for the time being at Easter and Michaelmas by equal portions, in anything otherwise stated to the contrary notwithstanding.'

'Witness the King at Westminster, 7 August [1486].'

Sir Hugh Peshall was succeeded by his son, Humphrey

<sup>1</sup> *Staff. Hist. Coll.*, vol. xviii. p. 249.

<sup>2</sup> Composition Papers (Record Office), 'Sir Hugh Persall, Knighted 1485.'

<sup>3</sup> A reference to the knighting of Sir Hugh is contained in W. Hutton's *Battle of Bosworth Field*, second edition, page 138, where he writes, 'Henry (Henry VII. Duke of Richmond) was not the only person who received honours in the field, for he knighted several gentlemen, as Gilbert Talbot, John Mortimer, Richard-ap-Thomas, Robert Points, Humphrey Stanley, John Tewberville, Robert Willoughby, Hugh Pershull, Richard Edcombe, John Bickenly, De Baron de Carew, etc.'

Peshall, who married Helen, daughter of Humphrey Swynnerton of Swynnerton Castle, a widow of Henry Delves. They had three sons and a daughter, Isabelle, who married one Henry Vane. The eldest son was John, to whom reference will be made later. Richard, the second son, had a son Henry, who died without issue. The third son, William Peshall, had four sons—John, Robert, Edmund, and Charles. The last-named was knighted, and had a son, James, and a grandson, John Peshall, who became a merchant in Naples; but nothing further is known of this branch of the family.

In the Commission of the Peace issued by Richard III., 1483-5, the names of landowners of the county are John Sutton, Lord Dudley, John Blount of Mountjoy, John Gresley, Richard Wrottesley, Humphry Persall, Nicholas Montgomery, Ralph Wolsey and John Cawardyne.

Sir Humphrey died in 1489, and among the Chancery Inquisitions Post Mortem we find the following : ‘Inquisition taken at Stafford, Monday next after the Assumption, 4 Henry VII., to enquire after the death of Humfrey Peersall, late of Chekeley. The Jurors say Humfrey held 2 messuages and lands in Offeley Episcopi and other lands. He died 3 June last past (1489) and John Peersall is his son and next heir aged 4 years and more.’<sup>1</sup>

John Peshall<sup>2</sup> came into the estates of Horsely, Peshall, etc., and married Helena, daughter of John Harcourt of Ranton. He had four sons. Richard, the eldest, succeeded to the estates. Of the others—Ralph, John, and Thomas—nothing is known, with the exception that about 1530, ‘John Pershall of Horsely, Staff. and Ralph and Richard his sons are charged with attacking Richard Alkyn without occasion in Eccleshall.’<sup>3</sup> Richard married Isabel, daughter and heir

<sup>1</sup> Chancery Inquisition Post Mortem, Series 2, File 5, No. 26.

<sup>2</sup> According to the *De Walden Library* (vol. ii.) ‘Crests,’ ‘John Peresall de Chekeley in Cheshyre’ had as motto, ‘*Bien venu ce que ad viendra.*’ His crest is also given—a wolf’s head erased.

<sup>3</sup> Court of Star Chamber, *Henry VIII.*, vol. i. fol. 57-66, and *Staff. Hist. Coll.*, vol. x. pt. i. New Series, pp. 84, 85 and 86.

82            THE PARSHALL FAMILY  
of Thomas Rolleston, and had five sons. [In *Staff. Hist. Coll.* vol. viii., New Series, p. 74, it is stated that 'Mabel, daughter of Thomas Rolleston of the Lea m. Richard Persall of Horsely. ]

The eldest, Thomas Peshall of Horsely and Checkley, married Jane, daughter of Sir Edmund Fettiplace of Berkshire. The records of Gray's Inn show that he was admitted to that body in 1555, his name being recorded as 'Thomas Persall.'

The second son, James, was the progenitor of the present Parshalls, and will be dealt with more fully in Chapter X. The third son, Robert Peshall<sup>1</sup> of Bloorepipe, had an only daughter, Elizabeth, married to R. Bosvile, as shown by Robert's Will.

Robert's death is the subject of an Inquisition as follows : ' Inquisition taken at Leicester 24 September 21 James I. to enquire after the death of Robert Peshall. The jurors say he held a capital messuage called Priory House and the site of the late dissolved Priory of Olvescrofte alſ Wolvescrofte in co. Leics. and a water mill there and lands there and in Rathy, Newtowne and Markfielde, co. Leics. and Manors of Newton alſ Cold Newton, Burditt Newton, Marmyon alſ Marmyons Manor, als. Newton by Lowsley and lands there, co. Leics. and a capital messuage in Eccleshall, co. Stafford, called Beonny Hall and lands there and in Croxton and Little Sugenell, co. Stafford (particulars given of all these lands). By Indenture dated 2 April 12 James I. he enfeoffed John Peshall, Bart., Edmund Peshall, and others, with the same to the use of himself for life, with contingent remainders after his death to Elizabeth Bosseville his daughter, then wife of Sir Robert Bosseville, and now widow, and her issue, to Sir John Peshall, Bart. Said Robert died 12 December,

<sup>1</sup> The Eccleshall Parish Register records the burial on Nov. 25th, 1608, of 'Thomas Penyfather, Mr. Robt. Pershal's man, of Bloore pipe,' and the burial recorded on Dec. 12th, 1622, of 'Robert Peashall, of Bloorepipe, esq.,' would be that of Robert himself.

PEDIGREE OF FAMILY OF PERSHALL, FROM THE 'VISITATION  
OF KENT,' 1619-1621

Official Copy preserved in College of Arms. Original in Harleian  
MSS. at British Museum.

PERSHALL.

Arms.—Argent, a cross flory sable, on a canton of the last a wolf's head erased of the field.

Nicholaus Pershall, fil 2 An° p'mo = Helena, filia et cohaer Hugonis Malpas  
H. 4, D'n's de Checkley et de Checkley  
Horseley in Co. Staff.

Hugo Pershall de Horsley, = Juliana, filia — Corbet de Moreton  
miles

Humfridus Pershall = Helena, filia Humfridi Swinerton  
de Swinerton Castell

Joh'es Pershall de Checkley = Catharina, filia Joh's Harcourt  
de Ranton, militis

Richardus Pershall de Horseley, = Isabella, filia Tho. Rolleston de Ley  
fil et haeres in Co. Darbiae

Jacobus = —	Edmundus Pershall = Maria, filia Lanceloti Bathurst, iam sup'stes apud Bromley nuper Aldomanus, London in Co. Canty.
-------------	--

Jona, sup'stes  
in partibus  
transmarinis

Rob'tus Pershall de Lincolns Inne,	Edmundus	Thomas,	Maria,
fil primog. æt. 20 An et Ampl.	2, æt. 18 An et Ampl.	fil 3, æt. 15 An	æt. 8 An

Robertus, fil 3	Thom. Pershall de Horseley, = Joanna, filia Johis Phettiplace, in Co. Stafford
--------------------	---

Joh'es Pershall de Horseley = — filia Rad'p. Sheldon de Beuly  
Baronettus in Co. Wigorniae

Signed by EDMUND PERSHALL  
(of Bromley, Kent)

20 Jas. I. at Cold Newton, co. Leicester, without male issue, and Elizabeth Bossevile widow, his daughter and heir, is aged 30 years and more.<sup>1</sup>

Robert's will reads as follows:—

[Extracted from the Principal Registry of the Probate Divorce  
and Admiralty Division of the High Court of Justice.  
In the prerogative Court of Canterbury.]

IN THE NAME OF GOD AMEN the seaventh day of October in the yeare of our Lord God 1622 and in the yeares of the raigne of our soveraigne Lord James by the grace of God of England France and Ireland the twentieth and of Scotland the sixe and fiftith.

I, ROBERT PESHALL of Blorepype in the Countie of Stafford Esqr (albeit somewhat diseased) yet of perfect mynd and remembrance (thankes be to God) doe constitute ordaine and make this my last will and testament in maner and forme followinge first I bequeathe my soule to Allmighty God and my body to be buried as it shall seeme good to my executrix Item my will and mind is that thirty pounds shall be imployed and bestowed by my executrix for the good of the poore inhabitantes of the towne of Eccleshall in the said countie of Stafford in forme followinge That is to say to be put out yerely to sixe poore artificiers or tradesmen in the said towne at the rate of twelue pence for ewie pound (vpon good securitie taken for repayment at ewie yeares end) And I will that all such mony as shalbe received by twelue pence for the pound as afore said shall be yearlye vpon the first Sonday in Lent dealte amongst the poore inhabitantes of the said towne vizt To such as keepe noe innmakes in their houses nor be comon beggers nor hedge tearers by the discrecon or appointment of the Lord Bushop of this Dioces for the tyme beeinge and of my nephewe Sr John Peshall Baronett and his heyres or by such as they shall apoynte therenvnto vntill such time as the said thirty powndes may

<sup>1</sup> Chancery Inquisition Post Mortem, Series 2, File 401, No. 117.

conveniently be bestowed in land or rent to haue continewance for ever wch I desire may so be And if the said thirtie poundes shalbe bestowed in land or rent then I will that the yearlye profittes thereof shalbe dealt in forme afore said Item my will & minde is that tenn poundes shalbe imployed and bestowed by my executrix for the good of the poore of the parish of Adbaston in the said countie of Stafford in forme followinge that is to say to be put out yearly to twoe poore houshoulders in the said parishe of Adbaston at the like rate and securitie as aforesaid and the money to be received by twelue pence in the pound to be distributed amongst the poore of the said parishe of Adbaston in forme aforesaid vntill the said tenn poundes may be conveniently bestowed in land or rent to haue contynewance for ever wch I also desire may be and afterwardes the pffittes thereof to be dealte amongst the poore of the said parishe of Adbaston in forme aforesaid Item I will that my executrix wthin one moneth next after my decease deliu<sup>r</sup> to the Maior of the burrough of Stafforde in the said countye for the tyme beinge fortie shillinges to be by him distributed to the pooreprisoners wch shall remaine in the Como Gaole there on Ashwensday then next followinge Item I giue and bequeathe to my loving neece the Lady Anne Peshall wife of the said Sr John Peshall one hundred poundes in money to make her a juell and I giue to my brother Edmund Peshall one hvdred poundes to be allowed him vpon the paymt of the money wch he oweth mee Item I giue and bequeathe to Sr Robert Bosevile Knight fiftie poundes and to my sister Bidley tenn poundes to be paid to her owne handes and to my sister Constance Gaywood other tenn poundes And to Margarett wife of James Rowley somtymes daughter of Raphe Gragge tenn poundes Item I giue and bequeath to my loving freind William Iremonger fve poundes And to my good freind Mr Shipton Parson of Ashley three poundes sixe shillinges eight pence Alsoe I giue to Dorothy halfe penny wife of Henry Halsepenny for her paines taken in nursing of

Charles Bossevile fower poundes and to my srvante Nicholas Hand five poundes And to my svant Abraham Pennyfather tenne poundes And that the said Abraham Pennyfather after the death of Anne Pennyfather his aunte shall haue and enjoy the messuage or tent wherein she now dwelleth in Croxton and the land therevnto belonginge for and duringe his nral life yelding and payinge therefore yearlye twentie shillinges at the two vsuall feasts videlt Our Lady day and St Michaell Tharkeangell Item I will that the rente of that house wherein Thoms Yardley of Croxton dwelleth beinge twelue shillinges yearlye be from tyme to tyme as it shall growe due paid to Thomas Allott of Croxton aforesaid during his life towardes his maintenance Item I giue and bequeath to James Harries three powndes six shillinges eight pence And to his daughter Alice Harries fortie shillinges And I giue vnto Dorothy Robertes my daughters chambermaide fortie shillinges if shee happen to be in srvice wth my said daughter at the time of my death Item whereas by my deede indented of graunte bearing date the tenth day of September in the fowerteenth yeare of the raigne of our said souaigne Lord the Kings Maiestie that nowe is of England I haue giuen graunted bargained sold assigned and confirmed to my trustie and welbeloved freinds and kinsmen Richard Daston of the midle Temple London Esqr and John Chetwine of Graise Inne in the Countie of Midd esq. all and singuler my goodes and chattells whatsoeuer as well reall as psonall of what nature kind or qualitie soeu' the same bee And alsoe all and singuler my juells plate ready money houshould stufte counter pointes & hangings of Arras and tapistrie whatsoeuer and all implemts and houshould stufte and husbandrie ware whatsoeur lying and beinge at Bloorepipe aforesaid or elsewhere and all my estate right title interest claime and demaund whatsoeuer of in and to the same and euie or anie part or pcell thereof To haue and to hould vpon such trust and confidence and to such vses purposes intentes and behooches as in and by the said recited deede are by

meelymited or appointed Nowe my will and desire is and I doe hereby charge the said Richard Daston and John Chetwyndthat all the said goodes and chattells and all other premisses in the said recited deede menconed or expressed shall be from tyme to tyme disposed of and employed as the Lady Elizabeth Bossevile wiffe of the said Sr Robert Bossevile shall appoynte and if shee make noe such appointmt then according to the contentes of the said deed And whereas alsoe I haue conveyed the Priory of Vlscroft in the Countie of Leycester and other lands in the said countie of Leicester and in the said countie of Stafford to Sr John Leveson Knight nowe deceased and to Robert Brome Esqr for the terme of certaine yeares after my decease vpon certaine trust and confidence by me in them reposed by the conveyance thereof I doe by this my will declare and my mind and will is alsoe that the same and the proffittes thereof shalbe disposed of and their estate therein shalbe assigned ou as the said Lady Elizabeth Bossevile shall appointe and if shee make noe such appointmte then the same shall enure and goe and be enjoyed and employed accordinge to the true entente and meaninge and according to the lymittacons in the said conveyaunce thereof Item I will that the Lord Bushopp of Coventry and Lychfeild for the tyme beinge after my death shall haue three of my best beasts instead of three herriottes or composition for soe many videlt one for an house somtyme Steedmans scituate in Eccleshall in a streete there called Sheriffes Rowe one other for the house late in the tenure of James Walker deceased in Croxton aforesaid and one other for the house in Bushopps Offley nowe in the houldinge of one Thomas Wise (anie conveyance or assurance by mee formerly made not withstandinge) yet neutheles yf the said Lord Bushopp for the tyme beinge or anie for him doe demaund anie more or other herriottes by or after my death then the said three herriottes (wch three herriottes are all thatcould be dewely demaunded yf noe conveyance weare by mee made as I take it) Then I will that the said Lord

Bushopp as to the said three herriottes shall take noe benifitt by this my will and that my executrix and those to whome my landes are conveyed shall be at libertie toe pleade or shewe anie conveyance by mee formerly made in defence or discharge thereof Item my will is that all such leases as I haue heretofore made to any person or persons shall be enjoyed and shall stand and remaine good to the lessees thereof their executors and assignes according to the tenor and purport of their leases Alsoe I doe constitute ordayne and make the said Lady Elizabeth Bossevile my sole and only EXECUTRIX of this my last will and Testament And I giue and bequeathe to my said kinsman John Chetwine twentye pounds for his counsell and assistance to be vsed to and for my said executrix in the execucon of this my will And all the rest of my goodes chattells household stuffe money plate debtes jewells and implements of household (my debts and legacies beinge paid and my funeralls discharged I giue and bequeath to my said executrix IN WITNES whereof I the said Robert Peshall revokinge all former wills have to this my last will and testament subscribed my name and put my seale the daye and yeare first aboue written — ROBERT PESHALL — Sealed subscribed and published in the presence of JOHN CHETWINE — RICHARD HARVEY — THOMS THURSTANS — FRANCIS ROWLEY.

Proved 16th January 1622 (Old style)

Fos. 19. OB

HEB.

4. Swann

The fourth son, Edmund, settled in London, and he and his descendants are dealt with in Chapter IX.

Thomas Peshall's eldest son, John, of Horsely and Sugnall, and his descendants are dealt with in Chapter VIII. He had a brother Thomas, who was probably the 'Mr. Thomas Peshall of Checkley' recorded in the Eccleshall Parish

Register as having been buried on June 5, 1634. An Inventory of Thomas Peashall of Checkley, Parish of Wybunberry, and a Renunciation of Admonition in connection with his property, dated 1634, are preserved in the Chester Probate Court. The Wybunberry Parish records contain an entry of the christening of a daughter of Thomas Peashall in July, 1629, but no further information of this Thomas is to be found.

Thomas Peshall, the elder, died in 1608, and the Eccleshall Parish Register records the burial on Nov. 24th, 1608, of 'Thomas Pershall of the Hall of Horslye, Esq.' The burial of 'Jane, wife of Thomas Pershall, of the Hall of Horselye, Esq.,' is recorded on Dec. 10th, 1604.

The Chancery Inquisitions include the following : 'Inquisition held at Eccleshall, co. Stafford, 10 August, 7 James I to enquire after the death of Thomas Peyshall, Esq. The jurors say he held the Manors of Bishops Offley, Mugnell and Apsley with appurtenances in co. Staff. and the Manor or grange of Horsley there, the farm of Dearnstowe and lands in Slynne called Slynne More, in High Offley, Eccleshall Haughton co. Staff. in Newport, Chetwind, Drayton, Blechley, Cheswardine, Norton, Edgmond, co. Salop, half the Manor of Wistaston, co. Chester and the moiety of that advowson, the capital messuage called Checley and lands in Stapleford, co. Chester and in Coton and Malpas, Doblendache, Baberhill, Droitwich, co. Chester, the moiety of the Manor of Lea, co. Derby, one part of the Manor of Ashover, and a messuage called Eddlestowe, co. Derby (details of lands aforesaid, etc., with tenures are given). So seized by Indenture dated 30 March, 38 Elizabeth, the said Thomas Peshall grant to feoffees the aforesaid premises in trust for his son and heir apparent John and Anne wife of John in tail male; in default of such issue to John's brother, Thomas Peishall, to Jonas Peishall, son of James Peishall, brother of Thomas, to Robert Peishall, brother of Thomas, to Edmund Peishall brother of Thomas, to William Peishall



ARMS AND CREST OF SIR ADAM DE PESHALE OF WESTON-UNDER-LIZARD

THE GREGORY FAMILY  
ANCESTORS OF MARY GREGORY, WIFE OF JOHN DUNN RINTON

The author wishes to thank her husband, John Dunn Rinton, for his help in the preparation of this paper. She also wishes to thank Dr. John C. H. Studdert, Director of the New York Public Library, for his permission to quote from the *New York Herald*.

The author wishes to thank Mr. William Cook, Curator of Manuscripts, Brooklyn Public Library, for his help in finding the *Journal of the American Revolution* and the *Journal of the New York Provincial Congress*. The author also wishes to thank all those persons who have helped in the preparation of this article.

The author wishes to thank Dr. John C. H. Studdert, Director of the New York Public Library, for his permission to quote from the *New York Herald*.

The author wishes to thank Dr. John C. H. Studdert, Director of the New York Public Library, for his permission to quote from the *New York Herald*.





## CHAPTER VI

### SIR ADAM DE PESHALE OF WESTON-UNDER-LIZARD

SIR ADAM DE PESHALE, second son of the second Adam de Peshale of Peshale, married in 1362, one, Elizabeth de Weston, who, with her four sisters, became coheiress of the lands and Manor of Weston-under-Lizard<sup>1</sup> on the death of Robert, her brother, the infant son of Thomas de Weston, in 1349.<sup>2</sup> All the several shares of the Manor came ultimately to the descendants of Sir Adam, either by marriage or by purchase. Sir Adam was knighted in 1377. Elizabeth died in 1366, and her monument must still have existed in Weston Church as late as 1663 since it was noted by Dugdale in his *Visitation of Staffordshire*.

By November, 1369, Sir Adam married again, his wife, also called Elizabeth, being the daughter and coheiress of Sir Philip ap Rees, and widow of Sir Henry Mortimer of Chelmarsh, co. Salop. By her he received the Manor of Ideshale or Shifnal, and in 1373 we find Sir Adam suing William Russell 'for forcibly entering his free warren at Ideshale and taking his hares, rabbits, and partridges.'<sup>3</sup> Another record from the Plea Rolls states that in 1405, 'Adam de Peshale, Chivaler, sued Thomas Batte, smyth, for breaking into his close and houses at Weston under Leseyerde and cutting down and carrying away his trees to the value of 100s.'

<sup>1</sup> Weston under Lizard : Domesday Westone ; fourteenth century, Weston under Lusyerd ; fifteenth century, Weston subitus Luceyord. The village lies two miles N.E. of Lizard Hill [from *Notes on Staffordshire Place Names*, by W. H. Duigan, 1902].

<sup>2</sup> *Staff. Hist. Coll.*, vol. ii. New Series, p. 50.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.*, vol. xiii. p. 100.

At an Inquisition taken at Weston, co. Stafford, 'Tuesday next before All Saints, 7 Richard II. (1 Nov. 1383). The jurors say it will not be to the damage or prejudice of the King nor others, if the King grant Adam de Peshale the right to hold a view of frank pledge in his vills of Weston-under-Loseyerd, Glemhull and Bruynton, etc.'<sup>1</sup>

On the death of Sir Philip ap Rees in 1369, the Manor of Talgarth Engleys became divisible between his daughters, Elizabeth and Mabel. The latter had married Sir Hugh de Wrottesley, but died, together with her infant son, in 1370. As Mabel had had a son, Sir Hugh was entitled to hold her share of the inheritance for his life, by the courtesy of England, but a dispute at once arose between him and Sir Adam, respecting the partition of these lands.

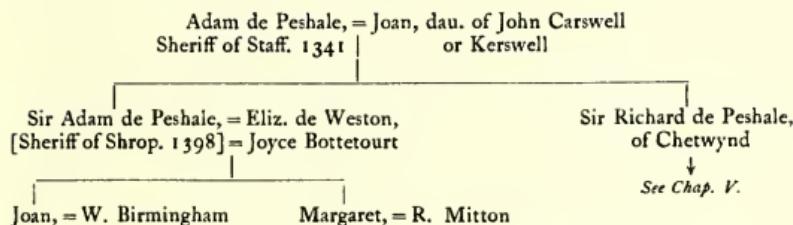
By the mediation of friends, an accord was drawn up in the form of an indented deed, half of which is still preserved at Wrottesley. It is dated the 18th October, 1370, from Westminster; but, although the testing clause has these words, 'en tesmoniance de quelles choses, a cestes endentures les partiis susditz entrechaungeblement ount mys lour seals,' the seal attached to the deed is that of Thomas Gech, the brother-in-law of Sir Adam, and it would not therefore bind the latter party at all. The deed, which is in French, states that Sir Hugh shall allow Sir Adam and Elizabeth to obtain livery of the third part of the Manor of Talgarth, and after they have obtained livery of the same, they shall levy a fine in conjunction with the said Sir Hugh, by which the said third part, as well as the third part which they held before, should be vested in Sir Hugh for his life, and for which he should render to them £40 per annum.<sup>2</sup>

It would appear from what follows, that Sir Adam and Elizabeth never carried out the engagement they had entered into in the above deed, and that, failing to obtain redress in a consequent suit, Sir Hugh took the law into his own

<sup>1</sup> Chancery Inquisition Ad Quod Damnum, File 402, No. 3.

<sup>2</sup> *History of the Parish of Fettenden*, by Major Gen. Wrottesley.

## SIR ADAM DE PESHALE OF WESTON-UNDER-LIZARD



hands. Sir Hugh was an able soldier who had served with honour and distinction in the King's wars in France and Spain, and Adam de Peshale was also a man of valour and determination. The story of what followed is best told in Sir Adam's own words<sup>1</sup> in a petition which he preferred to the King, Richard II. in 1377, in which he complains that 'as he was returning home to his own country after attending the King's coronation, Sir Hugh de Wrottesley, designing his death, had placed a company of armed men in ambush on the King's highway between London and his own country, and brought them to a place called Foxhunte Ledeyate (Fox Lydiate near Redditch) in the county of Worcester, for the purpose of killing and murdering him and his men, as is known to the whole country; that he had also so threatened with maiming and beating the said Adam and his servants, and likewise his tenants the merchants of Shuffenhale (Shifnal), which is a market town, that they dared not come to the fair to traffick or make their profit, also one William Barker has taken on the King's way at Wrottesley, 24 oxen belonging to Adam and retaining them to 24s. damage to Adam; and Sir Hugh has made his retinue of outlaws and malefactors of cos. Chester and Lancaster, etc., and he prayed for remedy to be ordained.'<sup>2</sup>

In consequence of this complaint, Sir Hugh de Wrottesley was summoned to appear before the King and his Council. His counter-petition<sup>3</sup> stated that Sir Adam and Elizabeth his wife had failed to keep an agreement concerning Talgarth Manor, and that 'in consequence of the enmity between the said Adam and himself, the said Adam's men had beaten the men and servants of the said Hugh on St. Thomas's day last past at the fair of Albryghton, and then sent off immediately to the said Adam at Ideshall (Shifnal) complaining of the men of the said Hugh whom they had beaten, in consequence of which, Hamenet, the

<sup>1</sup> *Staff. Hist. Coll.*, vol. xvii. New Series, p. 141.

<sup>2</sup> Ancient Petitions, No. 7271 (Record Office).      <sup>3</sup> *Ibid.*, No. 7282 (Record Office).

ADAM DE PESHALE'S PETITION TO RICHARD II., 1377.

946.

cart bref fait devant le x<sup>e</sup> fev d'auant l'an  
de Vierge 1546 qd cart devant le conseil souverain  
de fent mynre p[er] son p[er]me de ces  
lunes pur responder a este bille

7271

ENDORSEMENT OF PETITION BY KING'S CHAMBERLAIN.

PEDIGREE OF PESHALE OF WESTON. GIVEN IN 'STAFFORDSHIRE HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS,' New Series, Vol. ii. p. 98

Arms.—Argent a cross formée fleury sa., on a canton gu., a wolf's [or lion's] head erased arg. crowned or.

Crest.—A bull's head charged with Roundels.

Sir Richard de Swynnerton, = . . . . .

Kt., had lands in Pershall, Co.  
Staff., living 1271

Richard de Peshale or de Whethale,  
oc. 1308, 1313, 1315, and 1317

Adam de Peshale = Anne, relict of Adam  
[qu. same as Adam de Whethale  
de Whethale, def.  
1315]

Sir Richard de Peshale = Margery, dau. of—(1st) = Adam de Peshale = (2nd) Joan, dau. of John de  
of Eccleshall & Pershall, Hugh Knighton of Horseley and Eyton and relict of Henry,  
Kt. 1331, Sheriff of Eccleshall and de Cresswelle of Bishops  
Staff. and Salop., 1333, juri uxoris Offley.  
1334, and 1339, living Bailiff of Liberty  
1343. of Coventry and  
Lichfield, 1340.  
Sheriff of Staff.,  
1341, decollatur  
1346. [Qu. same  
as Adam, son of  
Adam de Peshale,  
1323, and Adam  
son of Adam de  
Whethale, 1320]

Sir Richard de Peshale  
of Horseley and Bis-  
hops Offley, m. ante  
1343, Joan, granddau.  
of Sir John Chetwynd,  
Sheriff of Salop, 1374-  
1376, d. 1387.

John de Peshale,  
Petit. to King  
after 1346, for  
father's lease of  
fruits of Sandon  
Church

Sir Hamond de Peshale  
m. (1) Alice, dau. of  
Robert Harley. (2)  
Thomasine of Wasteney

Sir Adam de Peshale,  
Kt. of Weston under  
Liziard. Kt., 1379.  
Sheriff of Salop, 1398.  
Sheriff of Staff., 1418.  
d. Oct. 1419

Isabelle  
= Gech

m. (1) Eliz. dau. of  
John de Weston, 1362.  
m. (2) Eliz. dau. of  
Philip ap Rees, 1369.  
m. (3) Joyce, dau. of  
Sir John Bart, 1388,  
leaving two daughters  
only, Margaret & Joan

*See Chap. V.*

brother of Adam, armed and arrayed for war, and others of his household and tenants to the number of sixty men, arrayed in arms went to Albrighton, and they pursued the men of the said Hugh, whom they had thus beaten out of the County of Salop, as far as Wrottesleye in the County of Stafford, and had beaten, wounded, and ill-treated them so that they were in fear of their lives, and they had robbed them, and calling out “*tues les larons de Wrottesleye*” (kill the Wrottesleye robbers), and exclaiming loudly and praying to God that the said Hugh had been there so that they might have killed him, to the terror of all the country, and against the peace of our lord the King, and to the great hurt and damage of the said Hugh. And, nevertheless, the said Adam, Hamenet, and Sir Richard, his brothers, had gone to the Court of the King and lodged a slanderous complaint against the said Hugh, and had obtained writs for his arrest without cause, since which time the said Sir Richard, Adam, Hamenet, and others of their affinity, had assembled as many as three hundred men arrayed in manner of war, so that the said Hugh could not venture to remain at home, nor go out of his house without a large retinue on account of their malice. And Thomas Gech, the brother-in-law of the said Adam, had sent to one William de Godyngton to go with them against the said Hugh, and because he would not do so, the sons of the said Richard had gone to his house meaning to kill him, and not finding him, had, in spite, taken the daughter of the said William, and “*la ravisserent felonously*,” against the peace of the Crown and the dignity of the lord the King.<sup>3</sup> The immediate result of the proceedings has not been recorded.

Elizabeth, Sir Adam's second wife, died about 1384, and in 1388 Sir Adam arranged to marry Joyce, daughter and coheiress of Sir John de Bottetourt, Lord of Weolly, and widow of Sir Baldwyn Frevill, with whom he acquired the Manor of Bobyngton. [Charters Nos. 384 and 721 in Madox's ‘Formulare’ show Adam de Peshale and Joice his

wife, who were among the true heirs of the Botetourt inheritance, selling a moiety of the manors of Lynford and Newport Pagnell.] This arrangement was the subject of a deed dated 11 Rich. II.<sup>1</sup> In the same reign, Sir Adam added to his estates in Staffordshire by the purchase of the reversion of the manors of Thomenhorn and Rugeley.

Sir Adam de Peshale was knight of the shire for the County of Salop in 47 Ed. III. in the parliament summoned to meet at Westminster Nov. 21st, 1373; he was member with Sir Nicholas de Stafford, for the County of Stafford in 1376 and 1377 and from 1380 to 1383,<sup>2</sup> and for the county of Salop in 1393-4, 1401-2 and 1411-12. In 1383-4 he was in Normandy with William Wyndsore, Captain of the Castle and town of Cherbourg, and had letters of protection for a year dated Feb. 15th, 1384.<sup>3</sup> He was also a Justice of the Peace, a highly responsible office in these days,<sup>4</sup> and served in the office of Sheriff of Shropshire in 1398 and 1418. In the following year his long and active life was brought to a close. The record of the inquisition on his death, which is still preserved at the Record Office in London, shows that he left no heir, his property passing therefore to his daughters, Joan, wife of William Byrmingham; and Margaret, wife of Sir Richard Mytton or de Mutton. The latter acquired the estates of Weston and Bobyngton. Joyce his wife died in the following year 1420.<sup>5</sup>

The following refers to Adam's death: 'Inquisition taken

<sup>1</sup> Add MS. 18667, fol. 83, which gives the deed in full.

<sup>2</sup> Parliaments of England, Parliamentary Papers, 1878. <sup>3</sup> French Roll, 7 Rich. II.

<sup>4</sup> The office of J.P. dates back to 1327, when a statute provided that in every county good men and lawful should be 'assigned to keep the peace.' In 1345 judicial powers were conferred on these dignitaries, and 16 years later separate commissions were appointed for each county. From time to time the powers of the justices were extended until eventually they took cognizance of all crimes except treason, and sentences of death were pronounced by them. In practice these extreme powers were gradually dropped, and in 1842 murder and a number of other specified offences were removed by statute from their jurisdiction.

<sup>5</sup> Inq. 8 Hen. V., No. 79.

at Penkerych, co. Staff. 20 December, 7 Henry V. (1419). The jurors say that Sir Adam Peshale, Chivaler deceased held conjointly with his wife Joyce (now surviving) the Manor of Bobynton for the term of their lives with reversion after their deaths to Richard son of Reginald Mutton of Salop and Margaret his wife daughter of said Adam and Joyce, and their issue. He held a manor in Shropshire in right of Elizabeth late his wife, formerly the wife of Sir Henry Mortymer, chivaler. He held other lands in co. Staff. He died Thursday next before the feast of the Apostles Simon and Jude last past (Simon & Jude is Oct. 28) and Joan wife of Sir William Birmingham Knt. and Margaret wife of Sir Richard Mutton, Knt. are his daughters and next heirs, Joan aged 28 and Margaret 26.<sup>1</sup>

His wife's death is the subject of the following: 'Inquisition taken at Stafford, 6th September, 8 Henry V. (1420), to enquire after the death of Joyce who was the wife of Adam Peshale, Knight. The jurors say she held the Manor of Bobyngton granted to her and her husband Adam, now deceased, with remainder etc.<sup>2</sup> Richard and Margaret Mutton had issue William and died before Joyce and said William is now aged 8 years. Joyce died Monday next before the Feast of the Assumption of the Virgin last past. And Elizabeth wife of Sir Thomas Ferrars, Margaret wife of Hugh Whylouby and Robert son of Joyce late the wife of Sir Roger Aston Knt., sister of Elizabeth and Margaret are next heirs of Joyce, that is, Elizabeth and Margaret daughters of Baldwin Frevill son of Joyce wife of Adam and Robert son of Joyce wife of Roger, daughter of Baldwin son of Joyce wife of Adam. Elizabeth is aged 26, Margaret 20 and Robert 6 years.'<sup>3</sup>

In Dugdale's *Visitations of Staffordshire*, which is preserved in the College at Arms, are some notes on the monuments

<sup>1</sup> Chancery Inquisitions Post Mortem, Henry V. File 41, No. 64.

<sup>2</sup> See Inquisitions Post Mortem, Henry V. File 41, No. 4.

<sup>3</sup> Chancery Inquisitions Post Mortem, Henry V. File 49, No. 79.

in Weston Church taken in 1663. These include mention of an alabaster tomb on the south side of the chancel, on which there is the portraiture of a man in armour ; on his surcoate are the arms of Peshale, and the crest upon his helme lying under his head is that of a bull's head with roundles on it, and this epitaph : ‘ Hic jacet Adam Pessale miles dñs de Weston. . . . anno dñi M. . . . cuius anime propitietur deus.’<sup>1</sup> With Sir Adam de Peshale ends the male line of this branch at Weston.

The following also refers to this Adam de Peshale :

*Feet of Fines, Case 210, File 18, No. 40.*

Final concord made at Westminster in the morrow of All Souls, 47 Edward III., before William de Fynchedon, William de Wicheyngham and Roger de Kirketon, the King's Justices, Between Adam de Peshale and Elizabeth his wife, plaintiffs, and Stephen de Bromley, clerk, defendant, of 20 acres of land and 50s rent, with appurtenances, in Blemenhull, and Stretton, and of two parts of the Manors of Weston under Leseyerd and Neuton by Blithefeld in five parts divided, with appurtenances, which Roger Lausant and Elizabeth his wife hold for the life of said Elizabeth, whereof a plea of convention was summoned between them in the said court, that is to say the aforesaid Stephen grants for him and his heirs the said premises and two parts of said Manor, which revert to him after Elizabeth's death, to said Adam and Elizabeth and the issue of Adam, to hold of the chief lords of the fee by the usual services, for ever. And if Adam die without issue, the same to remain to Isabel sister of said Adam and her issue ; in default to the right heirs of Adam. And Stephen and his heirs warrant Adam and

<sup>1</sup> Compare Harl. MS. 2129, folio 171 (195 new rotation), being notes of monuments in Weston Church taken apparently *circa* 1660.

‘ Here lies Adam Pessale, Knight, Lord of Weston . . .  
. . . Anno Domini M. . . . May God  
have Mercy on his Soul.’

Elizabeth and the heirs of Adam against all men, for ever. For which grant, warrant, fine, &c., Adam and Elizabeth give said Stephen 200 marks of silver.—*Stafford Abstract.*

*Feet of Fines, Case 20, No. 31.*

Final concord made at Westminster, Easter day in one month [22], Richard II., before the King's Justices, Between Adam de Peshale, Knt., plaintiff and Thomas de . . . [illegible] & Alice his wife, defendants, of the Manors of Thomenhorn and Ruggeley, 8 messuages, a toft, a carucate & 30 acres of land, 120 acres of meadow, . . . acres of pasture, 10 acres of wood, a weir, the bailiwick of Puysbaillie in Cannok and of 13*s 4d* rent in Ruggeley, Wigintone, Tymmore & Whytyngton, whereof convention was made between them. The said Thomas and Alice acknowledge the same to be the right of Adam, which he had by their gift, and for this acknowledgment, fine, &c., Adam grants the same to Thomas & Alice & their heirs, they rendering yearly a rose at the Feast of the Nativity of St. John the Baptist, and he also grants to them the reversion of a messuage in the tenure of John Edson & Agnes his wife which they hold for term of their lives, and another messuage which Adam Littell and Alice his wife hold in like manner to said Thomas & Alice & their issue ; if they die without issue the same wholly to revert to said Adam de Pesale.—*Stafford Abstract.*

*Feet of Fines, Case 211, File 21, No. 34.*

Final concord made at Westminster, Easter day in three weeks, 7 Henry IV., before William Thirnyng, William Rikhill, John Markham, William Haukeford, William Brenchesle & John Cokayn, the King's Justices, Between Richard Mutton & Margaret, his wife, plaintiffs, & Adam Peshale, chivaler, defendant, of the Manors of Thomenhorn &

Ruggeley, 8 messuages, one toft, one carucate and 30 acre of land, 120 acres of meadow, 20 acres of pasture, 10 acres of wood, a weir, the bailiwick of Puisbaille in Cannok & 13*s 4d* rent, with appurtenances in Ruggeley, Wygnynton, Tymmore & Whytyngton, whereof a plea of convention was summoned between them, that is Adam acknowledged for him and his heirs that the said premises, which Thomas de Thomenhorn and Alice his wife held for life & a tenement in Ruggeley which John Odson & Agnes his wife held for life & a tenement in Whytyngton, which Adam Litell and Alice his wife hold for life & which revert to Adam, to Richard & Margaret & their issue they rendering to Adam a rose yearly at the feast of St. John the Baptist, and doing service to the chief lords of the fee. And Adam Peshale & his heirs warrant Richard & Margaret & their heirs against all men for ever ; should they die, without issue, the same to revert to said Adam. And for this acknowledgment, warranty, fine, &c., Richard & Margaret give Adam 200 marks of silver.—*Stafford Abstract.*

## CHAPTER VII

### SIR HUMPHREY PESHALL AND THE PESHALLS OF KNIGHTLEY

SIR HUMPHREY PESHALL, second son of Sir Richard de Peshall, Horseley and Chetwynd, settled at Hopton, which he had acquired through his marriage with Matilda (or Maud) Swynnerton. Matilda was the daughter of Sir Robert de Swynnerton of Swynnerton, by his first wife Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Nicholas de Beck, and heiress of Hopton and Teyne [now Tean], upon whose marriage with Sir Robert, the Beck estates and most of the Swynnerton estates were settled upon their issue. On the death of her mother, between 1369 and 1375, Matilda entered into possession of Hopton and Teyne. Sir Humphrey appears to have died in or before 1388, leaving his wife Matilda still a minor, and in the custody of his father Sir Richard Peshall at Chetwynd. Their son, Richard, succeeded to the estates, and married one, Elizabeth, who occurs later as the defendant in law-suits with the Savages for possession of her estates.

These were days of great licence, and during the reign of King Richard II. neither person nor property were secure from violence and rapine. While Matilda, Richard's mother, was thus residing at Chetwynd, in the year 1388, she was forcibly abducted by Sir John de Ipstones and married to his son, William, after signing away her estates to Sir John, who died seised of Hopton and Teyne in 1394.



ARMS AND CREST OF THE PESHALLS OF KNIGHTLEY

## CHAPTER VI.

### THE DOWAGER DUCHESS AND THE PROBLEMS OF MARRIAGE.

At breakfast, Friday, second day of the month of October, 1868, at Chatsworth, where the Duke and Duchess had come to stay for a week, the Duke was seated at the head of the table, the Dowager Duchess at his right hand, Lady Matilda at his left, and the two young daughters of the Duke, Misses Constance and Alice, at the ends of the table. The Duke was dressed in a dark blue velvet jacket, a white waistcoat, and a black bowler hat; the Dowager Duchess in a white muslin dress, with a blue sash; Lady Matilda in a blue dress, with a white sash; and the two girls in blue dresses, with white sashes.

"Well, my dears," said the Duke, "what have you been doing all day?"  
"Nothing," said Alice.  
"Nothing," said Constance.  
"Nothing," said Lady Matilda.  
"Nothing," said the Dowager Duchess.  
"Nothing," said the Duke.  
"Nothing," said the two girls.  
"Well, I suppose you have not been doing nothing all day?"  
"No, we have not," said Alice.  
"No, we have not," said Constance.  
"No, we have not," said Lady Matilda.  
"No, we have not," said the Dowager Duchess.  
"No, we have not," said the Duke.  
"No, we have not," said the two girls.

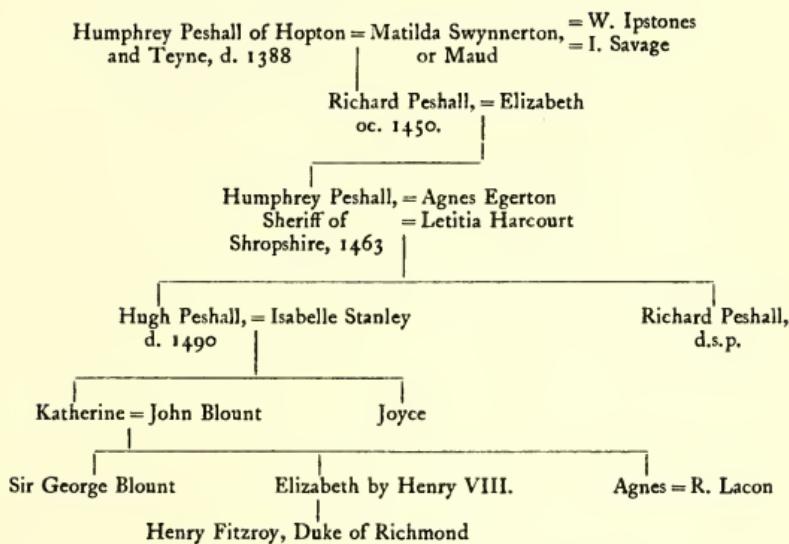
"I suppose there is something you have been doing all day?"  
"Yes, we have," said Alice.  
"Yes, we have," said Constance.  
"Yes, we have," said Lady Matilda.  
"Yes, we have," said the Dowager Duchess.  
"Yes, we have," said the Duke.  
"Yes, we have," said the two girls.  
"What have you been doing all day?"  
"We have been looking at the pictures in the gallery," said Alice.  
"We have been looking at the pictures in the gallery," said Constance.  
"We have been looking at the pictures in the gallery," said Lady Matilda.  
"We have been looking at the pictures in the gallery," said the Dowager Duchess.  
"We have been looking at the pictures in the gallery," said the Duke.  
"We have been looking at the pictures in the gallery," said the two girls.



102a

✓

SIR HUMPHREY PESHALL AND THE PESHALLS  
OF KNIGHTLEY



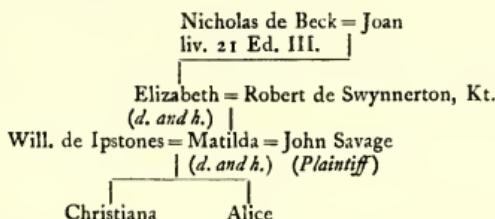
The story is told in certain pleadings in a suit prosecuted at the Stafford Assizes in 2 to 4 Henry IV. In this suit Elizabeth, who had been the wife of Sir Richard de Peshall, is sued by John Savage and Matilda his wife for land in Hopton, Knighton and Tillington in Staffordshire. It appeared that 'on Dec. 8th 1388, Sir John de Ipstones took Matilda by force from Chetwynd to his castle of Ipstones, and imprisoned her there until she granted Hopton to him; and that he afterwards married her to his son William de Ipstones then only 15 years old, who thereupon entered into possession of Hopton. William had issue Christiana and Alice, and after his death the said Matilda came to his daughters and sought to be re-enfeoffed of the said manor of Hopton, etc., and on their refusal, the said Matilda entered the manor and received the rents until she was dispossessed by force by the said Elizabeth, who had been the wife of Richard.' The jury found for Matilda, with damages of 40 marks. A compromise between the Peshalls and Savages must have eventually taken place by which such of the old Swynnerton estates in Cheshire as were inherited by Matilda under her father's marriage settlement passed to her son Sir John Savage<sup>1</sup> of Rock Savage, co. Cheshire, Knight; and Erdeswick states that the Savages also received, by way of compromise, a moiety of the manor of Teyne which was afterwards called Netherteyne; while the Peshalls retained Overtayne with Hopton, and the other estates in Staffordshire, which included a third of the manor of Alstonfield, and advowson of the Church of Checkley, etc.

It appears from the following record, in the Plea Rolls, Stafford Assize Court, 9 Henry IV.,<sup>2</sup> that Christiana, the eldest daughter of William de Ipstones by Matilda, married a Sir John de Arderne. 'Staff. : John Savage and Matilda his wife, sued John de Arderne, Kt., Christiana, daughter

<sup>1</sup> *Staff. Hist. Coll.*, vol. xviii. New Series, p. 181; and *Staff. Hist. Coll.*, vol. iii. New Series, pp. 171-177.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*, vol. xv. New Series, p. 210.

of William de Ipstones, and Alice her sister, and others, for unjustly disseizing them of the Manor of Teyne.' The following pedigree is given :—



'In 16 Ric. II. 1393-4, Roger de Swynnerton waylaid and slew John de Ipstones, kt. who was on his way to Westminster as knight of the shire, and it was ordered by the Parliament then sitting that he ("one Roger Swynnerton") should not be released from the prison in which he had been immured, by bail, mainprise, or any other manner, until he had answered the said charge, and legally obtained his release.' Canon Bridgeman is of opinion that this act of violence was committed by Roger de Swynnerton to avenge the above outrage perpetrated by John de Ipstones on his young cousin Matilda Peshall.<sup>1</sup>

Richard Peshall, therefore, came into possession of the Manor of Hopton, and is referred to in an Inquisition of Knights taken in 1428 as 'Richardus Peshall of Hopton.' He was knighted, and in 1436 received the title and arms of Knightley by special grant from his cousin, Joan, daughter of Roger de Peshall by Joan de Knightley. The actual document making the grant reads as follows :—

'Noverint universi per presentes me, Joannam nuper uxorem Wilhelmi, Lee de Knightley, dominam et rectam heredem de Knightley, dedisse, concessisse, et hac presenti carta mea confirmasse Ricardo Peshale, filio Humfridi Peshale, scutum armorum meorum ; Habendum et tenendum ac portandum et utendum ubicunque voluerit sibi et heredibus

<sup>1</sup> *Staff. Hist. Coll.*, vol. xviii. New Series, p. 182.

suis imperpetuum ; Ita quod nec ego nec aliquis alias nomine meo aliquod jus vel clameum seu calumpniam in predicto scuto habere potuerimus, sed per presentes sumus exclusi imperpetuum. In cuius rei testimonium sigillum meum apposui. Datum apud Knightley die Mercurii proxima post festum Paschae anno regni Regis Henrici sexti post conquestum quarto-decimo.<sup>1</sup>

(*Translation.*)

'Let all know, by means of these presents, that I, Joanna, lately wife of William Lee of Knightley, lady and rightful heiress of Knightley, have given, granted and confirmed by this present document, my coat of arms to Richard Peshall, son of Humphrey Peshall ; to be held, preserved, worn and used wherever he wishes by himself and his heirs for ever. Therefore neither I nor anyone else in my name can have any just right, claim or pretension to the said coat of arms, but are excluded by these presents for ever. In witness of the matter I append my seal. Given at the house of Knightley last day of Mercury after the feast of Easter, in the 14th year of the reign of King Henry VI. after the conquest.'

Richard's cousin Joan had married one William Lee of Boninghall, Salop, a lawyer, and after the death of her husband in 1438 she settled the manor of Little Wyrley as well as that of Knightley upon Richard.

According to the Huntebach MS. at Wrottesley, 'the Manor of Little Wyrley was settled in 1438 upon Joan Lee for life, and after her decease to Richard Peshall, the son of Humphrey Peshall, and the heirs of his body, and for want of such issue to Richard Peshall, the son of Sir Thomas Peshall, Kt.' 'This Richard Peshall, son of Humphrey,' continues Huntebach, 'had issue Humphrey Peshall of Knightley, Lord of this Manor of Little Wyrley, who had

<sup>1</sup> *The Ancestor*, vol. ix. p. 220.

PEDIGREE OF THE PESHALLS OF KNIGHTLEY—FROM  
THE 'STAFFORDSHIRE VISITATION' OF 1583

[From Harl. MS., No. 1415, fol. 133, in British Museum.]

Rogeris de Knightley

Alicia, filia et haeres, nupta  
Thomas de Peshall, miles

Humfridus = Matildis, filia et haeres = Johanas de Savage,  
Peshall | Robti Swinnerton miles

Richardus Peshall = —

Humfridus de Peshall, = Agnes, filia Randulphi Egerton

Hugo de Peshall, = Isabella, filia Johannis de  
miles, obiit 1488 Stanley, miles

Alienora, filia  
bastarda

Alicia, filia  
bastarda

Catherina, nupta  
Johannes Blount  
de Kinlett

Elena de Peshall

Georgius Blount = filia Talbot  
de Kinlett de Grafton

Anna, nupta Ricardo  
Lacon de Willey

Elizabetha, matero  
Henrici Fitzroy  
Ducis Richmoniae

issue Sir Hugh, whose daughter Katherine married Sir John Blount of Kinlet, Knight.'

Richard also held the Manor of Pattleshull for the term of his life, the property reverting to the Astley family on his death. An Inquisition of Knights' Fees in 1377 mentions 'Rich. de Peshale, I f. in Patteshul,' and a later Inquisition of 1432 mentions that 'Rich. Peshale de Patteshul ten' Hopton p. I. f.'

Richard's son, Humphrey Peshall of Knightley, was Sheriff of Shropshire in 1463, and owned, besides Knightley, the manors of Little Wyrley, Hopton, Teyne, Little Onn, Blythewood, Caldon and Waterfall, as well as other land and property in the town of Stafford. The Staffordshire property, he held in accordance with the custom of Borough English by which the inheritance passed to the youngest instead of to the eldest son. This Humphrey Peshall was twice married. By his first wife, Agnes, daughter of Sir Robert Egerton of Wrynehill, Staff., he had an elder son, Hugh, who died before him in 1490, as related below. By his second wife, Letitia,<sup>1</sup> daughter of Sir Robert Harcourt, who survived him, he had a younger son, Richard (born 1495), who, as youngest son, inherited the property in the town of Stafford, but of whom nothing further is known except that he died in 1520.

Sir Humphrey died in 1498, and the following is a transcript of the Inquisition after his death: 'Inquisition taken at Stafford, 7 September, 18 Hen. 7 (1502) to enquire after the death of Humphrey Pessall. The jurors say he was seized of the Manors of Knyghtley, Hopton, Theyne, Blythwood and Little Onne and the advowson of Chekkeley Church, and Manors of Baldon, Watnefall and one-third

<sup>1</sup> Compare Burke's *History of the Commoners*, which states that 'Letitia, daughter of Sir Robert Harcourt (descended from the ancient house of Harcourt, from which sprang the Earls of Harcourt, extinct in 1830, and which deduces its pedigree from Bernard, a nobleman of the royal blood of Saxony, who acquired in 876, when Rollo, the Dane, made himself master of Normandy, the lordships of Harcourt, Caileville and Beauficel, in that Duchy) married Humphrey Peshal.'

part of Manor of Astonfeld, co. Staff. and so seized by charter conveyed the same to trustees to the use of himself and his wife Letice and the survivor and Letice still survives. He confirms the same by his will here quoted and dated 8 April 13, Henry VII. (1498). He held other lands (named) in said county. Humphrey died 26 May, 13 Henry VII (1498) and Richard Pessall was then his son and next heir male by said Letice and was aged 3 years. Now 12 June, 19 Henry VII. the said feoffees appear in the Court of Chancery and confirm above and say that Humphrey has issue Hugh who had issue Katherin and died in the lifetime of Humfrey, afterwards at Beadeley Co. Worcs. Katherin married John Blounte Esq. and is now aged 21 and more, and said Richard was born afterwards and the lands not entailed above should descend to Katherin as daughter of Hugh son of Humfrey. John Blount and Katherine both survive.<sup>1</sup>

Sir Humphrey's son Richard died in 1520, as shown by the following: 'Inquisition taken at Brewood, co. Staff. 17 Nov. 16 Henry VIII. (1524) to enquire after the death of Richard Persall. The jurors say that Richard Pessall was seized of a messuage and lands in Stafford borough. The said Richard died 10 August, 12 Henry VIII. (1520) and Richard Appulby, gent., son of Joan sister of Humfrey Pessall father of said Richard and Alice Lytelton, widow, daughter of Katherin, sister of the said Humfrey Pessall are next of kin of said Richard and his heirs and Richard Appulby is aged 60 years and Alice is aged 60 years. John Blunt Esq. has taken the issues and profits of the lands since Richard's death, but by what right the jurors know not.'<sup>2</sup>

Hugh Pershall, the elder son, married Isabella, daughter of Sir John Stanley, of Pype and Elford, by whom he had three daughters, Katherin, Joice and Isabelle. He died in 1490, and was buried in the Church of Grey Friars, London. His will is still preserved in Somerset House.

<sup>1</sup> Chancery Inquisition Post Mortem, 18 Henry VII., Series II. vol. 16, No. 9.

<sup>2</sup> Chancery Inquisitions Post Mortem, Series II. vol. 41, No. 50.

In the struggle between Richard III. and Henry, Duke of Richmond, this Hugh Pershall gave his services to Richard, the reigning king. After his death in 1490, his wife received a pardon from King Henry, and was enabled to retain her husband's property, which would otherwise have passed to the State. The letter granting the pardon is preserved in the Patent Roll of 6 Henry VII., m. 7 (13) : 'Pardon for Isabel Pershall : The King, of his especial grace, certain knowledge and meer motion, has pardoned, remitted and relaxed to Isabel, late the wife of Hugh Persale, late sheriff of the county of Stafford, administratrix of the goods and chattels which were the said Hugh's and tenant of the lands and tenements which were hers and the said Hugh's or which were the said Hugh's or otherwise granted to him or her, and all debts, accounts, profits, arrerages and sums of money whatsoever due to the said King by the same Hugh, in virtue of his office of sheriff of Stafford or otherwise, and all actions, executions and demands which may be brought against the said Isabel for the same Hugh for any cause touching the said office of Sheriff, and statute or order to the contrary notwithstanding. Witness the King at Westminster 10 March, [1491].

' By writ of Privy Seal, &c.'

The Manors of Knightley and Little Onn passed to Katherin on the death of her grandmother Letitia, as did also those of Hopton, Teyne and others which she claimed and recovered on her grandfather's death. She was married in 1491 to John Blount, Esq.<sup>1</sup> the son and heir apparent of Sir Thomas Blount, Kt. of Kinlet in the county of Salop, to whom she brought her ample inheritance. The said John

<sup>1</sup> Vincent, in his *Visitation of Shropshire*, gives for Blount, a coat of twenty-nine quarterings, including (21) Argent, a cross patonce sable; in a canton gules a lion's head erased, argent, crowned, or, for *Pershall*; (22) azure, a chevron between three mullets or, for *Chetwynd*; (23) Azure fretty argent, a fesse gules, for *Careswell*; (24) Quarterly, ermine and paly of six or and gules, within a bordure, for *Knightley*; (25) gules, two bars ermine, for *Pantolph*; (26) Argent, a cross patee fleury sable, for *Swinerton*; (27) gules, a cross ermine, for *Beck*.

Blount, who was afterwards of Kinlet, Knight, died on 27th February, 22 Henry VIII. (1530-1), leaving the said Katherine, his wife; a son, George Blount, who was eighteen years of age and more at the time of his father's death:<sup>1</sup> and a daughter, Elizabeth. Elizabeth was a lady at Court and a mistress of Henry VIII., by whom she had a son, Henry Fitz-roy, Duke of Richmond.<sup>2</sup>

The following extract from the *Staff. Historical Collections* with reference to this Elizabeth Blount is of interest:—

‘Elizabeth, the eldest daughter of Sir John Blount and Katherin Peshall, was a lady of great personal attractions. Lord Herbert says of her that “she was thought, for her ornaments of nature and education, to be the beauty and mistresspiece of her time.” In her youth she gained the affections of the young Henry VIII., and became the mother of his favourite son, Henry, Duke of Richmond. Halle, a contemporary writer, thus relates the affair: “You shall vnderstande, the kyng in his freshe youth, was in the cheynes of love, with a faire damosell called Elizabeth Blunt, daughter to sir John Blunt knyght, whiche damosell in syngynge, daunsyng, and in all goodly pastymes exceded all other; by the whiche goodly pastymes she wan the kynges harte: and she again shewed hym suche fauour, that by hym she bare a goodly manne childe, of beautie like to the father and mother. This child was wel brought vp, like a Princes child, and when he was VI. yere of age, the kyng made hym knight, and called hym lorde Henry fitz Roy, and on Sondaie beyng the XVIII daie of June, at the manor or place of Bridewell, the saied Lorde, ledde by twoo Erles, was created Erle of Nothyngham, and then he was brought backe again by the saied twoo Erles: then the Dukes of Norffolke and Suffolke, led hym into the great Chamber again, and the kyng created hym Duke of Richemond & Somerset: and the same daie the lorde Henry Courtenay Erle of Deuonshire, and cosyn germayn

<sup>1</sup> Inq. 23 Henry VIII., No. 15.

<sup>2</sup> *Staff. Hist. Coll.*, 1912, vol. ii. p. 76.

to the kyng was created Marquis of Excester." [Fol. cxliii *THE TRYUMPHAUNTE REIGNE OF KING HENRY THE VIII.* (Halle's Chronicles—The Vnion of the two noble and illustre famelies of Lancastre & Yorke—1550, Ed. Grafton.)] Henry Fitzroy was born at Blackmore, in Essex, in 1519, and Cardinal Wolsey was his godfather (*History of the Croke Family*). Dugdale, in his *Baronage*, says that Henry, Duke of Richmond, was the "natural son of King Henry VIII., begotten on the body of Elizabeth, widow of Sir Gilbert Tailboys"; but in this he is mistaken, for the birth of this child took place before her marriage with Gilbert Lord Talboys. Henry Duke of Richmond, who was made a Knight of the Garter, Lord High Admiral of England, Ireland and Normandy, and Lieutenant of Ireland, was present at the interview between his royal father and the French King, Francis I., in 1532. He was married in the following year to Lady Mary Howard, daughter of the Duke of Norfolk, but died without issue, on the 22nd of July, 1536, when he was only seventeen years of age, and was buried at Fromlingham in Suffolk.<sup>1</sup>

The following are four letters written by Katherin Blount (*née* Peshall) to Thomas Cromwell, a member of the King's Council.

(1) *State Papers, Henry VIII.*, vol. lxxiv. pp. 65-6. [1533.]

Right wurshipfull Syr y Recommend one vnto yow I must beseke yow to be good maister vnto me as you have ben at Altymes. Wher hit pleasid yow to take the peyne to make an ende betwixt maist' Kytson and me for iiij hundurde markes, And after that hit pleasid the Duke of Norfroke by cause he had my Sonne yn warde, to Indent w<sup>t</sup> me that he wolde see Kytson paid at our Ladie Daye yn Lent. And his grace seid that Kytson shulde be content to tarie vntyll then. And so y bowt my sonn of my lorde, and

<sup>1</sup> Note from *Staff. Hist. Coll.*, vol. iv. Old Series, p. 79.

must geve hym a hundurde pownde to thentent that I wolde  
 marie my sonne to his Cowmfort, and so y have bargenid  
 w<sup>t</sup> s<sup>r</sup> John talbott, for my Sonne and have prouyded that the  
 iij. hundurde m<sup>a</sup>kes shalbe furth commyng at our Ladye  
 Daye and the hundurde pownde beside to my Lorde and I  
 have no penye of proffet by the wardeship of my Sonne, but  
 y<sup>t</sup> that y have g<sup>r</sup>auntid to was to sauе my Lande. And now  
 my Lordes grace sendithe me wurde that Kytson wil have  
 his money at Candylmas, or else to entre ynto the Lande.  
 And so I know not what to do yn hitt, for y trustid vpon  
 such grauntys as wer mad to me hit ys not moche Betwixt  
 Candylmas and o<sup>r</sup> Ladie daye for hym to forbere his money.  
 Werfore y must beseke yow to be good maister to me and  
 to help me yn hit as my trust ys yn yow, as I and my sonn  
 maye p<sup>a</sup>ie for yow wiche we ar bounde daylye to do as  
 Knouth God who sende you good healthe. Wrytten at  
 Kinlett the XX daye off Januarie by yo<sup>r</sup>e

KATHERIN BLOUNT.

To the right wurshipfull mayst<sup>r</sup> Thomas Cromewell of the  
 Kynge most honorable counsell be this delyuerid w<sup>t</sup> spedē.

*State Papers, Henry VIII., vol. lxxiv. pp. 65-6. [1533.]*

Right worshipful Sir, I recommend one (me) unto you, I  
 must beseech you to be (a) good Master unto me as you  
 have been at all times. Where it pleased you to take the  
 pain to make an end betwixt Master Kytson and me for four  
 hundred marks, and after that it pleased the Duke of  
 Norfolk because he had my son in ward to indent with me  
 that he would see Kytson paid at Our Lady's Day in Lent,  
 And his Grace said that Kutson should be content to tarry  
 until them. And so I bought my son of my Lord and must  
 give him an hundred pound to the intent that I would  
 marry my son to his comfort, and so I have bargained with  
 Sir John Talbot for my son, and have provided that the  
 four-hundred marks shall be forthcoming at Our Lady's

Day, and the hundred pound beside to my Lord, and I have no penny of profit by the wardship of my son. But that (which) I have granted to was to save my land ; and now my Lord's Grace sendeth me word that Kytson will have his money at Candlemas or else to enter unto the land, and so I know not what to do in it, for I trusted upon such grants as were made to me, (and) it is not much betwixt Candlemas and Our Lady's Day for him to forbear his money. Wherefore I must beseech you to be (a) good Master to me and to help me in it as my trust is in you. As I and my son may pray for you which we are bound daily to do, as knoweth God who (may) send you good health. Written at Kinlett the 20th day of January by your Katherin Blount.

To the right worshipful Master Thomas Cromwell of the King's most honourable Council, be this delivered with speed.

*State Papers, Henry VIII., vol. civ. p. 117. [1536.]*

Pleasythe hyt yo<sup>r</sup> maistership to be adutysed that at the comyng downe of the Kynge wrytte in to Salop shire to the Shiryf to chose the Knyghtes for the plyament, there were of the wurshipfull of the Shyre wyth the Justices that send vnto me & wylled me to make labo<sup>r</sup> that my son George Blount shuld be one of theym & so I dyd my son beyng at the Court and more ou the sheyre labored the shyryf that thelecon shuld not be appoynted at Shewesbery because the plague reyned there so sore but in eny wyse the Shyrif wold hyt shuld be there to thentent that thenhabytante burgeses wyth the franches of the towne shuld assemble them selfe to chose one Trentham & so they assembled them selfe rytuosly that the wurshipfull of the shyre were not content (sayng their voyce can not be herd) & had muche to do to Kepe the Kyngs peasc wheropon the titled their names & went to the shiryf willyng hym to reto'ne George Blount for they wold have no other bat in eny wise he wold not

because the vndershiryf ys a dweller in the said towne and then the Jentilmen delyued their names to thys beyrer beynge a honest gentilman to make report who can adutyse yow more playnly then I can wryte (to whome hyt may please you to gyf credence) besekyng you to be goode maister vnto my son in thys as you have ben vnto me & all those that myn be at all tyme and we can do no more but pray for you dayly as we do as Knowyth God who send you muche comfort wrytten at Knyghtley the fyft day of June by yo<sup>r</sup> beydwoman.

To the ryght honable Maister Secretorye to the Kyngs hyghnes thys be delyuered.

A Lre w<sup>th</sup> note any name.

*State Papers, Henry VIII., vol. iv. p. 117. [1536.]*

(A letter with not any name.)

May it please your Mastership to be advised that at the coming down of the King's Writ into Salopshire (Shropshire) to the Sheriff to choose the Knights for the Parliament, there were (those amongst) the most worshipful of the Shire (together) with the Justices that sent unto me and willed me to make labour that my son George Blount should be one of them, and so I did, my son being at the Court. And moreover the (people of the) Shire laboured (with) the Sheriff that the election should not be appointed at Shrewsbury because the plague reigned there so sore, but in anywise the Sheriff would it should be there to the intent that the inhabitant Burgesses with the franchise of the Town should assemble themselves to chose one Trentham. And so they assembled themselves riotously that the worshipful (ones) of the Shire were not content (saying their voice cannot be heard) and had much to do to keep the King's peace. Whereupon they withdrew (?) their names and went to the Sheriff willing him to return George Blount for they would have no other. But in anywise he would not,

because the undersheriff is a dweller in the said Town. And then the Gentlemen delivered their names to this bearer, being an honest gentleman, to make report, who can advise you more plainly than I can write (to whom it may please you to give credence) beseeching you to be (a) good Master unto my son in this as you have been unto to me and all those that mine be, at all time. And we can do no more but pray for you daily as we do as knoweth God who (will) send you much comfort. Written at Knightley the 5th day of June by your bedwoman.

To the right honourable Master Secretary to the King's Highness be this delivered.

*State Papers, Henry VIII., vol. cii. pp. 68-9. [1536.]*

Right wurshipful Sir I recommende me vnto yow, thankynge yow for yo<sup>r</sup> goodnes shewid to me and thos that myne be, At altymes desyryng yow of contytynnance. Sir I am boolde to wryte vnto you as toyching suche saynges as y do here yn thes ptyes that is thys, that hit wil please the Kynges highenes to take ynto his handes certayne Abbes and Pryoris to put them to other vsis. And if hit pleasid his gace so to do I wolde desire you to be soe good m<sup>r</sup> to me as to helpe that I myght take some of them for my too yong<sup>r</sup> Sonnes I geuyng for them as an other will y<sup>t</sup> they maye be the more ableez to do the Kyng svyce and Daylie to paie for you for helping them. Sir I haue a litill busynes about writinges, As toyching the mariedge off my Sonne, And if my suande haue nede y<sup>t</sup> he maye be bolde to Resort to your maistership as my trust is yn yow. As knouythe God who sende yow good healthe Writte at my pore house at Kynlett, the xxj daye of februarie by yo<sup>r</sup> beedwoma

KATHERIN BLOUNT.

To the Right Wurshipfull Maist<sup>r</sup> Cromewell  
this be d.

*State Papers, Henry VIII., vol. cii. pp. 68-9. [1536].*

Right worshipful Sir, I recommend me unto you thanking you for your goodness showed to me and those that mine be, at all times desiring you countenance (?). Sir, I am bold to write unto you as touching such sayings as I do hear in these parts—That is this—that it will please the King's highness to take into his hands certain abbeys and priories to put them to other uses. And if it pleased his grace so to do I would desire you to be so good Master to me as to help that I might take some of them for my two younger sons, I giving for them as another will it, (that) they may be the more able to do the King's service and daily to pray for you for helping them. Sir, I have a little business about writing as touching the marriage of my son, and if my servant have need (of) it he may be bold to resort to your mastership as my trust is in you, As knoweth God who send you good health. Written at my poor house at Kinlett, 21st day of February, by your bedwoman,

KATHERIN BLOUNT.

*State Papers, Henry VIII., vol. clvii. p. 62. [1540].*

Advertysyng your good Lordshypp that the berer hereof Phelypp Pen bailye off Torton wiche dwellyth nere vnto me is a very honest man & well belouid & accepted as well both with men of worshypp as all other honest men owr ptyes but oonly with Thomas Skremshore secundary off the Kyngs Benche wiche beryth vnto hym myche malyce for a bargen made bitwene them for certen wheyte wiche was more by the sekyng and pcurement of the seid Thomas then of the saide Phelypp for the seid Phelypp wold not bargen with the seid Thomas onlesse he the seid Thomas wold take a woke of respyte as hit wyll apere by witnesse evydetly if the truthe may be knownen. Notw'standynge vpon Sainct

Stevyns day last past John Skremsherr son & heire to Thomas Skremshere knowyng that the seid phelypp with a honest man with hym went to dyner to a gentyllman cast off his gowne and toke a swerd in his hand and ronne after the said phelypp and when he outhoke the said phelypp sayde nothyng to hym but Pen remeber how thow handillyst my father and ther withall strake at his hedde And if the said honest man oone Ruchart Osborne hadde not kept of that stroke this said berer not onlyke had been slayne. And then the said Ruchard Osbo'ne toke the said John Skremshere in his armes and bade the said Phelypp gooe his way whome ageyn for he cowd not well hold hym and so the said Phelypp went his waye & mette with ij of the said John Skremshers sunts and so past by them and within a short space after the said phelypp hard oone bydde hym ronne away a pace. And then the said phelypp lokyd backe ageyn and dyd see the said John cu ronyng v'y nere him with his swerd in his hand and the said Richard Osb'ne ronnyng astur hym & then the said Richard beyng a lyght man in ronnyng outhoke the said John orells not onlyke the said phelypp hadde byn slayn Inconsideracon of the p'missez I beseche your lordshypp of your charitable goodnes to be good lord vnto this berer for the sewegard of his lyff, and ou that vndur the correcon of your lordshypp hit is clerely thought in o' partyes yf Reformacon w<sup>t</sup> ponyshemet be not hadde In this behalf at the hye discrete wysedom of your lordshypp & other of the Kynge most honerable coonsell ther wylbe grett onquyettnes & myche inconvenyenc maye insue in o' partyes and not onlyke but the saide Phelypp to be made away wiche wer grett pitye for I nevyr knew nor hard of hym but lyke a honest man and no wrong dooer feyghter nor pyker of quarells but kepyth xijj or xiiij ps ons daily in his house And also I beseche your lordshypp to be good lord vnto hym cocernyng the saide bargeyn which as I can pceyue is a very true Bargeyn as it wyll apere both by writyng & wittnes if ther may be a mean fownde that the

witnesse darre testifie the truthe without displeas of the said Thomas Skremshere for no dowt my lord if the seid Thomas hadde suche a bargeyn of the seid Phelypp he wold leyve hym but a litle worthe for he is a very cruell & a extreme man. Forthermor I beseche your good lordshypp to be good lord to a son in lawe of myn oon Ruchard Lacon wich is wrongfully trowbullyd & vexyd by on s Richard Brerton as shall playnly apere byfor your lordshypp & other of the Kynge most honerable Counsell as knowyth o' lord god who eu p'sue your lordshypp both bodely and gostely Wryten at my pore howse of Knyghtlay the xvj daye of January by your pore Beydewoman

KATERYN BLOUNT.

To my espeshall good lord the lord p'vaye Seale  
to the Kyngs highnes this be delyueryd.

*State Papers, Henry VIII., vol. clvii. p. 62. [1540].*

Advising your good Lordship that the bearer hereof Phillip Pen, bailiff of Taunton, which dwelleth near unto me, is a very honest man and well beloved and accepted as well both with men of worship as all other honest men in our parts. But only with Thomas Skremshire secondary of the King's Bench which beareth unto him much malice for a bargain made between them for certain wheat which was more by the seeking and procurement of the said Thomas than of the said Phillip, for the said Phillip would not bargain with the said Thomas unless he the said Thomas would take a week of respite, as it will appear by witness evidently if the truth may be known. Notwithstanding upon St. Stephen's day last past, John Skrimshire son and heir to Thomas Skrimshire knowing that the said Phillip with an honest man with him went to dinner with a gentleman, cast off his gown and took a sword in his hand and ran after the said Phillip, and when he overtook the said Phillip,

said nothing to him but 'Pen, remember how thou handlest my father,' and therewithal struck at his head. And if the said honest man one Richard Osborn had not kept off this stroke, this said bearer not unlikely had been slain. And then the said Richard Osborne took the said John Skrimshire in his arms and bade the said Phillip go his way home again, for he could not well hold him. And so the said Phillip went his way and met with two of the said John Skrimshire's servants and passed by them and within a short space after, the said Phillip heard one bid him run away a pace and did see the said John come running very near him with his sword in his hand and the said Richard Osborne running after him, and then the said Richard being a light man in running overtook the said John, or else not unlikely the said Phillip had been slain. In consideration of the promises I beseech your Lordship of your Charitable goodness to be a good Lord unto this bearer for the safeguard of his life, and, over that, under the correction of your Lordship, it is clearly thought in our parts if reformation with punishment be not had in this behalf that the high discrete wisdom of your Lordship and other of the King's most honourable council there will be great unrest and much inconvenience may ensue in our parts, and not unlikely but the said Phillip too be made away with, which were great pity for I never knew or heard of him but in the like of an honest man and no wrong-doer, fighter or picker of quarrels, but keepeth 13 or 14 persons daily in his house. And also I beseech your Lordship to be good Lord unto him concerning the said bargain which I can perceive is a very true bargain as it will appear both by writing and by witness if there may be a means found that the witness dare testify the truth without the displeasure of the said Thomas Skrimshire, for no doubt my Lord if the said Thomas had such a bargain of the said Phillip he would leave him but a little worth for he is a very cruel and an extreme man. Furthermore, I beseech your good Lordship to be (a) good Lord to a son-in-law of

mine one Richard Lacon which is wrongfully troubled and vexed by Sir Richard Brereton as shall plainly appear before your Lordship and other of the King's most honourable Council as knoweth our Lord God who ever preserve your Lordship both bodily and ghostly. Written at my poor house of Knightly the 16th day of January by your poor bedwoman Kateryn Blount.

To my especial good Lord, the Lord Privy Seal to the King's Highness this be delivered.

## CHAPTER VIII

### SIR JOHN PERSHALL, BART., AND HIS DESCENDANTS

SIR JOHN PERSHALL was born at Horsley Hall, Feb. 22nd, 1562, and succeeded to the estates on Nov. 28th, 1608, at the death of his father Thomas Peshall. He married about 1590, Anne, daughter of Ralph Sheldon of Beoly in Worcester, by whom he had five sons and four daughters, all born at Horsley Hall.

The christenings of these are given in the Eccleshall Parish Church Register as follows: April 19th, 1596, Thomas Pershall; August 14th, 1597, Jane Pershall; Sept. 10th, 1598, Margreate Pershall; Oct. 20th, 1601, William, son of John Pearshall of Horselye, gent.; Aug. 15th, 1603, Edmunde, son of John Pershall of E.; Aug. 5th, 1606, John, son of John Pershall, of the Hale of Horselye, gent.; Sept. 15th, 1607, Phillip(a) daughter of John Peshall, of the Hall of Horsley; Aug. 15th, 1609, Fraunc(es), daughter of John Pershall of the Hall of Horseley. The birth of the fifth son Robert Pershall in 1608 is not recorded in the Register. The above-mentioned 'Edmunde Pershall' died in the year of his birth and was buried Oct. 21st 1603. The register records on June 9th, 1599, the marriage of 'Francis Sheale, Mr. Thomas Pershall, his man of the Hall of Horselye, yeoman and Anne Swynton of E. gentlewoman.'

In 1611, the reigning King, James I., instituted the order of Baronet, and Sir John was one of the first on whom the honour was conferred, he being given the order on Nov.



ARMS AND CREST OF SIR JOHN PERSHALL, BART.

## CHAPTER VIII

### SIR JOHN PEARCE, KAVL., AND HIS DESCENDANTS.

Sir JOHN PEARCE was born at Horsley Hall, Feb. 2nd, 1712, and succeeded to the estates in Newgate, 1719, at the death of his elder Thomas Pearce. He married about 1740, Anne, daughter of Hugh Somers, of Wedd in Wiltshire, by whom he had five sons and two daughters, all born at Horsley Hall.

The descendants of these are given in the following Pearce family Register in full, based upon the Thomas Pearce's Register (pp. 6, 102, 103)—Pearce's Register, 1758. His grandson Francis (the 2nd), Mr. Willbarn, son of John Willbarn of Horsley, gave Anne, his only daughter, and her son John Pearce of the Hall of Horsley, gent., Sept. 1790, to Mr. Willbarn, son of John Willbarn of the Hall of Horsley; Aug. 1798, 1800, a daughter, who died in 1806, leaving him the Hall of Horsley. The son of the first son, Robert Pearce, is still in possession of the property. The administration of Pearce's estate was in the year of his birth, and was £1,000, 10s. 6d. The estate consists of about 600 acres, and belongs to Francis Pearce, Mr. Thomas Pearce, the son of the first of Horsley, and Anne, nee Sopwell, of the year 1806.

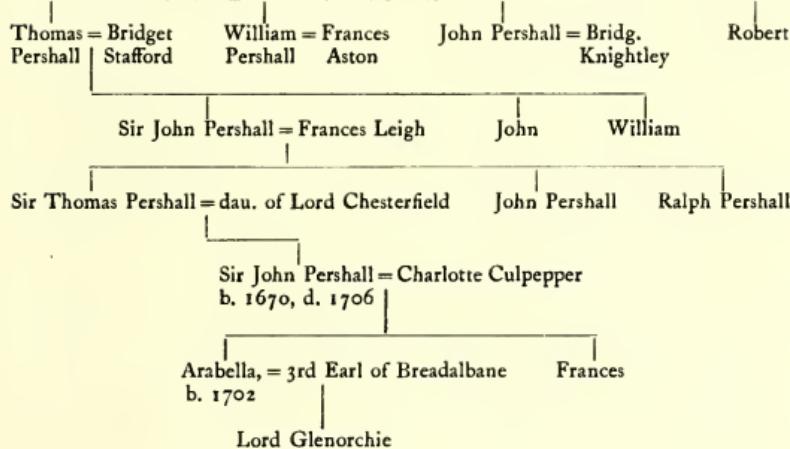
In 1641, the recusant Sir John Pearce, received the order of knighthood from the King, on whom the King of France, in 1642, had granted him the title of New



122a

## SIR JOHN PERSHALL, BART., AND HIS DESCENDANTS

Sir John Pershall, Bart. = Anne Sheldon  
 Created Baronet 1611.  
 Sheriff of Staff. 1616



25th, 1611. When first instituted, all Baronets were styled 'of Ulster' or 'of Nova Scotia,' Sir John being a 'Baronet of Ulster.' As such he was entitled to carry on his shield the 'Red Hand of Ulster' in the form of a small inescutcheon—Arg., a sinister hand, couped at the wrist and appaumée, gu.—and to surmount his crest on a coronet. His arms and crest therefore took the form given at the head of this chapter, which is copied from a manuscript in the Salt Library.<sup>1</sup>

The records of the Staffordshire visitations of St. George in 1614 give the arms of Pershall of Horseley as follows : Arms, Quarterly of Six. (1) Pershall, (2) Cresswell (should be Careswell), (3) Chetwynd, (4) Malpas, (5) Delves, (6) Rolleston.

Sir John's eldest son, Thomas, died before him, in 1640, but left an heir to the estates, John, to whom reference is made later. His second son, Sir William Pershall, married Frances, daughter of Walter Aston of Liscal, Staff., and settled at Canwell. He was admitted to Gray's Inn in 1622 and knighted in 1627, his name being recorded as William Peshall. He had two sons and four daughters. His eldest son, William, was admitted to Gray's Inn in 1654 as William Pershall, eldest son of Sir William Pershall of Canwell, but nothing further is known of him. Of the second, John, nothing is known, except that he joined his father and brother when they took up arms in 1646 with other Roman Catholic landowners on behalf of the King. One of his daughters, Margaret, was the second wife of Richard Hereford of Sufton. In 1653, we find that Sir William went abroad, as is shown by a Warrant of the Council of State<sup>2</sup> dated April 14th, 1653, for a pass for 'Sir William Persall and three servants to foreign parts.' In Sept. 1660 we find that 'Sir William Persall dis-

<sup>1</sup> *Staffordshire Arms*, W. Salt, vol. ii.

<sup>2</sup> Warrants of Council of State (C.O.S.) Generals of Fleet, etc. (Ref. I, 41, 85).

covered and assisted to arrest Thomas Scott, a traitor, in Brussels.'<sup>1</sup>

Sir John Pershall's third son John married Bridget, the daughter of Robert Knightley. Amongst the State Records preserved at the Record Office is the following :—

' 1638 June 19. Petition of John Persall, son of Sir John Persall, to the King. Petitioner about 15 years since married the daughter of Robert Knightley, who in that space has not, until within three years last past, given unto her £10 towards her maintenance in apparel, since which time he has given unto her £24 per annum, a means very insufficient in discharging her very diet. For which cause petitioner is enforced to supply that particular out of his own means, being but £50 per annum, an amount also very insufficient, as also to defray charges of nurses, maintenance of children and service wages, which charge for surmounting petitioner's present estate, the said Robert suffers, having before and since petitioner's marriage boasted that he would give £3,000 with his daughter, so that petitioner might have estated upon £300 per annum, which petitioner's father cannot do, but offers in present and reversion £200 per annum. Further, this unnatural conduct of petitioner's father-in-law towards his daughter has drawn on her such inconveniences that without speedy relief her life cannot avoid imminent danger. Prays reference to the Council to order this difference.'

Of the fourth and last son, Robert, or of the eight daughters, nothing is known.

Sir John Pershall, the father of the above, was appointed Sheriff for Staffordshire in 1615 and 1616. In the year 1626, he was absent some time from his country seat, and omitted to attend the church at Eccleshall. He was reported at headquarters and was summoned, and in July, 1626, we find him making the following petition :—

<sup>1</sup> *Calendar of State Papers, Domestic Series, Charles I.*

'To the King's most Excellent Matie

The humble petition of Sr. John Peshall Barronett.

Humbly sheweth

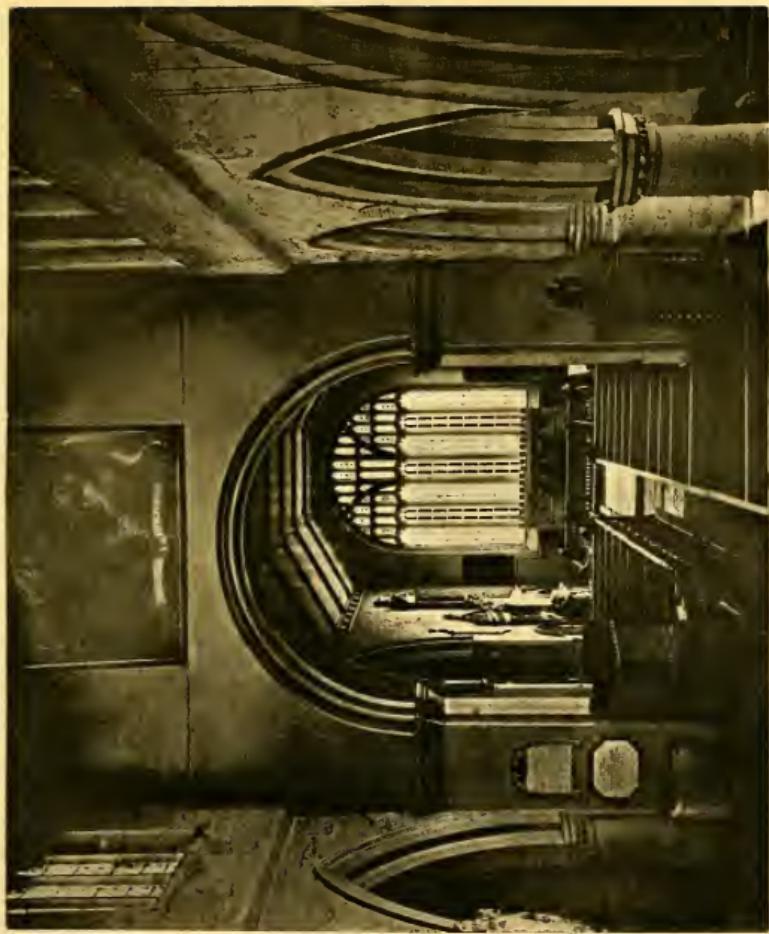
That yor. Mate petitioner att the last assizes in the county of Staff. was indicted of Receisancie, howe forasmuch as yor. petitioner was at the Churche wthin the tyme of Offence supposed in the said Indictment, and was ever all his lifetyme and now is a person that duly goeth to church and is every waye Conforme to yor. Mate lawes in that behalfe established, as may appeare by the Certificate and affidavit heereunto annexed; and forasmuch alsoe as the said proceedings were unduly had against him by some who p'ferr their owne ende therein rather than yor Mate service. And forasmuche alsoe as yor petitioner is now heere nere London in a Course of phisick for reparacon of his health and cannot possibly attend the Assizes nowe at hand to make his cleere defence there, And otherwise Conviction will ensue to his great dishonor and prejudice.

Humbly prayeth yor Matie out of yor wonted princely sence of such abuses to yor obedient subjects to give direction unto ye Justices of that Circuit that the same Indictment may be discharged and no further pceedings had thereon. And yor. petitioner will pray, etc.<sup>1</sup>

The certificate referred to is the following:—

' William Iremonger gent. maketh oath that Sr. John Peshall Barronett (whoe as he hard was indited att the last Assizes held for the Countye of Stafford for nott goinge to Church) did usually goe to the Church before the framinge

<sup>1</sup> *State Papers, Domestic*, Charles I., vol. xxxi. No. 68.



CHANCEL OF ECCLESHALL CHURCH BEFORE THE RESTORATION OF 1857

126a

of the said Inditment and there hath hard divine service. And further that he hath hard and verily beleeveth that the said S<sup>r</sup> John was att his pishe Church att Eccleshall within the time of absence in the said Inditement supposed.

Jur. xij<sup>o</sup> Julie 1626

Ro: Richs.'

A further certificate transcribed in *Domestic State Papers*, vol. xxv. 1626 (Charles I.), reads as follows: 'Certificate of Francis Rowley, Vicar of Eccleshall for 17 years, that Sir John Peshall, indicted for not going to Church, had come to church for the time aforesaid as an obedient subject ought to.'

An interesting transcript from an old MS. in the Huntebach collection<sup>1</sup> at the Salt Library gives the 'Insignia Johan Peshall of Horseley in Hundert Pirehill, qui creatus erat Baronettus, Nov. 25th, 1611.' A coloured reproduction of the Peshall arms and crest is given, together with the following transcript from the MS., which was evidently much worn or mutilated: 'Firmly adhering to the late King Charles in his greatest distresses, was... A lamentable thing it is to see an ancient family so rent to pieces and the last to be so wronged without desert... hereby disabled to maintaine the hospitality and reputation of his ancestors. That families have their times and perish is we know most certaine, yet wretched and vile are they by whom such disastrous accidents are wrought.'

Sir John died Jan. 13th, 1646, and was buried in the chancel, Eccleshall Church. His will is still preserved at Somerset House, and reads as follows:—

[Extracted]

<sup>1</sup> *Staff. Hist. Coll.*, John Huntebach, vol. i. Salt; Coll. MS.

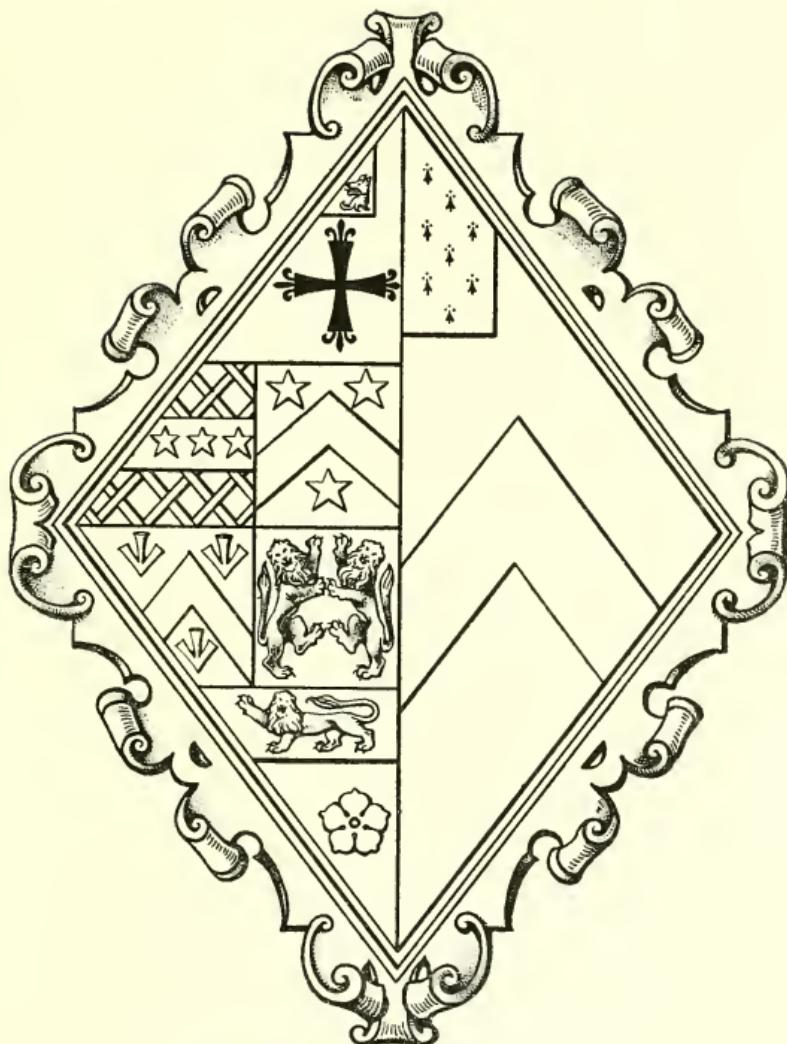
*Extracted from the Principal Registry of the Probate Divorce  
and Admiralty Division of the High Court of Justice.*

*In the Prerogative Court of Canterbury.*

IN THE NAME OF GOD AMEN I, Sir JOHN PESHALL of Sugnall in the countie of Stafford Baronett beinge in good health of bodie and of perfect memorie (thankes be given to God) therefore consideringe the vncertaintie of this mortall life and that it is a certain & positive lawe that everie man must die I leave therefore this present sixteenth daie of Aprill in the seaventeenth yeare of the raigne of our soveraigne Lord King Charles of England Scotland France and Ireland Defender of the Faith &c And in the yeare of our Lord God One thousand six hundred fortie and one made and ordained this my last will and testament in manner and forme followeinge givinge to Allmighty God all possible thankes that hee hath spared mee soe long and given mee soe large a time of repentance and soe greate a space of time to settle and dispose of my worldlie estate that I maie with more quietnes of minde prepare my selfe for that life which is to come I doe therefore first of all commend my soule to the handes of Allmighty God from whome I receaved the same and my bodie to the earth to be buried without anie greate solemnitie in the Chancell of the Parishe Church of Eccleshall in the said countie of Stafford as neere to the bodie of Thomas Peshall Esquier my deceased father as maie bee And concerninge the disposition of my lands hereafter menconed I doe give and devise to my noble friend and kinsman Sir Thomas Holt of Ashton in the Countie of Warwicke Knight and Baronet to my verie loveinge kinsemnan William Sheldon of Bewly in the countie of Worcester Esquier nephew to Dame Anne Peshall my deerelie beloved wife and Thomas Ashton of the Inner Temple London Esquier All my messuages landes tenements and hereditaments whatsoever with their and everie of their apourtennaces

scituate lieinge and being in the countie of Salop excepting all my lands tenements and hereditaments in Chazardine and Galston in the said countie of Salop whereof or wherein I doe stand seized of anie estate of inheritance in fee simple To have and to hould the said messuages lands tenements and hereditaments with all and everie their appurtennaces whatsoever except before excepted to the said Sir Thomas Holt William Sheldon and Thomas Ashton there heires and assignes for ever to the vses intents and purposes hereafter menconed that is to say To the vse and behoofe of John Peshall my third sonne for and dureinge the term of his naturall life And after his decease then to the vse and behoofe of John Peshall my grand childe sonne and heire to Thomas Peshall Esquier deceased mine eldest sonne after the time hee shall accomplishe the full age of twentie and one yeares and not before and of the heire males of his bodie lawfullie begotten And for default of such issue then to the vse and behoofe of Sir William Peshall Knight my second sonne and of the heire males of his bodie lawfullie begotten and for default of such issue Then to the vse and behoofe of John Peshall my third sonne and of the heire males of his bodie lawfully begotten And for want of such issue Then to the vse and behoofe of Roberte Peshall my fourth sonne and of the heire males of his bodie lawfully begotten And for default of such issue then to the vse of mee the said Sir John Peshall and my heires for ever Item I doe give and devise to the said Sir Thomas Holt William Sheldon and Thomas Ashton their heires and assignes for ever All my manors messuages landes tenementes and hereditaments whatsoever with their and everie of their appurtennaces scituate lieinge and beinge in the countie Palatine of Chester whereof I am seised of anie estate of inheritance in fee simple and are not mentioned to bee intayled in or by the indenture of marriage of the said Thomas Peshall deceased my eldest sonne To the intent and purpose that they the said Sir Thomas Holt William Sheldon and Thomas Ashton and the survivor of them shall

and will out of the rents issues and profitts thereof yearelie paie allowe or cause to bee paid the yearelie rents or sumes of fortie poundes of lawfull money of England Att the feast of the Annunciacon of our Ladie Saint Marie the Virgin and of Saint Michael the Archangell which shall first happen next after my decease to the said Roberte Peshall my fourth sonne for and dureinge the terme of his natural life And after his decease to the vse and behoofe of the said John Peshall my grand child after such time as he shall accomplitche the full age of twentie and one yeaeres and not before and of the heire males of his bodie lawfullie begotten And for default of such issue to the vse and behoofe of the said Sir William Peshall Knight and his heires for ever Item I doe giue & bequeath and devise to Sir William Peshall Knt all my messuages lands tenements & hereditamts whatsoever with their and everie of their appurtennaces scituate lieinge and beinge in Butterton Grinne Grindon and Little Birchford or in anie of them within the Countie of Stafford to the said Sir William Peshall Knight and to the heires males of his body lawfullie begotten and for default of such issue then to the right heires of mee the said Sir John Peshall for ever Item I give and bequeath to the said Sir William Peshall Knight all my new hangings whch I latelie bought for the hanginge of the Gallery at Sugnall which is over the kitchin Item I devise to my deererie beloved wife all my coppiehould land for and dureing the terme of her naturall life the remainder to the said John Peshall my grand child and his heires for ever Item I doe give devise and bequeath vnto the daughters of Thomas Peshall my eldest sonne deceased the sume of two thousand pound of lawfull money of England for their portion to bee equallie devided amongst them out of my lands conteyned in a deed made att the marriage of the said Thomas Peshall my eldest sonne deceased accordinge to the limitacon and power reserved and given mee by the said Indenture Prouided alwaiers and itt is the true intent and meaninge of mee the said Sir John Peshall in and by this



'A TABLET HANGING OVER YE VESTRY DOOR.'  
ECCLESALL PARISH CHURCH.

'In Memory of ye virtuous, religious & charitable  
Bridget Peshall relict of Thomas Peshall, Esq. &  
dau. of Sir William Stafford of Bletherwick, in  
Co. Northampton, Mother to this present  
Sir John Peshall, Bart. of Horsley in Co. Stafford.  
She died 1 Aug. 1679. aged 79.'



my last will and testament That if the said John Peshall my grand child shall or doe att anie time or times hereafter indeavour attempt or goe aboute to impeach overthrowe destroy or make voide anie lease or leases demise or demises heretofore made to any tennt or tennantes of any messuages lands or tenements conteyned or expressed in the said indentures of marriage of the said Thomas Peshall my eldest sonne deceased and which was or were heretofore made by Thomas Peshall my late father deceased or by mee the said Sir John Peshall or not suffer anie such to whome I have made and devise quietlie to enioye the same That then the said John Peshall my grandchild shall not have taken receive or make anie manner of profitt benefitt gaine or advantage by this my last will and testament or by anie guift devise or bequeath therein expressed or mentioned but shalbee whollie excluded and barred thereof for ever And that then for soe much as is by this my last will and testament menconed limittid or intended for or to the benefitt vse or behoofe of the said John Peshall my grand child I doe give devise and bequeath to the said Sir William Peshall my second son and to his heires for ever concerninge all the rest of my goodes and chattells leases for yeares and lives whatsoeuer and not given devised or disposed of by this my last will and testament nor assigned over nor given or granted by mee by anie acte or deed in my lifetime I doe give and devise to the said Sir Thomas Holt William Sheldon and Thomas Aston Item I doe make ordaine constitute and appointe the said Sir Thomas Holt William Sheldon and Thomas Aston my true & lawfull EXECUTORS of this my last will and testament And for their paines to bee taken therein I doe give to everie of them the summe of tenn poundes of currant English money for the further testimonie of my love and affection towards them And I doe make and appointe the right honourable my truelie much honoured freind Walter Lord Aston Overseer of this my last will and testament IN WITNES whereof and that this is my last will and testament I have subscribed

my name vnto and on the side of each leafe it conteininge  
but two leafes and have putt my seale vpon the file of this  
my last will and testament the daie and yeare first above  
written — JOHN PESHALL — Signed sealed and published in  
the sight and presence of these persons whose names are  
subscribed — CHARLES PESHALL THOMAS SADLEIR — The  
marke of RICHARD TURNER.

Proved 17th February 1646

FOS. 22 OB.

HEB.

22-Fines.

Sir John's wife, Anne, had died before him on March 30th, 1613, and was also buried at Eccleshall.

Sir John's eldest son, Thomas, who had died in 1640, had married Bridget, daughter of Sir William Stafford of Blatherwick, Northampton, and left four daughters, and a son and heir, John.

In Eccleshall Church there existed at one time a tablet to the memory of Bridget Peshall, wife of Thomas Peshall. This had on it the arms of this lady in lozenge form as illustrated above, with the Peshall quarterly of six on one side and her own family arms on the other. There still exists in the Chancel a large Prayer Book, printed in the reign of James II., which has the following inscription on the title page : ‘Gift of Bridget and Anne Pershall, 1686.’ These two are Bridget, the wife of Sir Thomas Pershall, and their daughter, Anne. Also, included in a ‘Catalogue of Benefactors to this Church,’ hung up in the Vestry, is the following : ‘Sir John Pershall of Horseley, Bart. being thereunto moved by Thomas Pershall, Esq., his father before his death, gave by deed pasturage for 16 cows for 16 poor householders of the Township of Eccleshall, yearly for ever.’

Their son, John, born Sept. 30th, 1628, succeeded to the

THE BOOK OF COMMON  
PRAYER, AND Administration of the  
Sacraments - and other Rites and Ceremonies  
of the Church of England with the Psalter or Psalms of  
DAVID.



LONDON sold by Thomas Cave in Oxford, from One Weighed of y Royal Exchange in London.

The Gift of Bridget & Ann Pershall  
1686

PRAYER BOOK PRESENTED TO ECCLESALL CHURCH  
BY BRIDGET & ANNE PERSHALL 1686

132a

estates of his grandfather in 1646, and was knighted. He married Frances, daughter of Col. Thomas Leigh, of Adlington, Chester, Sheriff of Cheshire in the time of Charles I., and had three sons and four daughters. The Eccleshall Parish Register records the burial on March 13th, 1662, of 'Robert Wilcoke, saruant to Sir John Peareshall.'

In 1650 a warrant was issued to commit Sir John Pershall, Bart., as prisoner to the Tower for holding correspondence with enemies of the Commonwealth, and the following entries occur in the *Calendar of State (Domestic) Papers* for the same year: 'Proceedings of the Council of State, May 13th, 1650. To write Col. Sanders to cause Sir John Pershall to be kept in safe custody until further order.

' May 14. To write Col. Sanders to send up Sir Robert Sherley, Bart., Sir John Pershall, Bart., and Mr. Offley, Sheriff of Staffs. in safe custody to answer what is objected against them on behalf of the Commonwealth.

' May 27. Warrant to be issued to commit Sir Robert Sherley, Bart., Sir John Pershall, Bart. and John Offley, High Sheriff of the County of Stafford, prisoners to the Tower for holding correspondence with the enemies of this Commonwealth.

' May 31. Lady Pershall and Mrs. Offley to have a maid each allowed to continue with them in the Tower.

' May 31. Eleven horses which belonged to Mr. Offley, the High Sheriff, Sir Robert Sherley and Sir John Pershall to be committed to Mr. Serjeant, who is to have them appraised and then put in Hyde Park to graze until something shall be determined concerning the delinquency of the owners.'

On June 3rd, a Warrant was issued from the Council of State to the Lieutenant of the Tower, to bring Sir Robert Sherley, Bart., Sir John Pershall, Bart., and Mr. Offley before the Council on Tuesday, June 4th; and on June 15th, Sir Robert Sherley, Sir John Pershall, and Mr. Offley were remanded to the Tower, but were to be allowed the liberty

of the Tower until further order. A warrant was issued on June 23rd 'to write the sequestrators of Staffordshire to forbear cutting down timber in Sir John Pershall's woods,' and on Sept. 19th it was ordered that Sir John Pershall was to have the liberty of the Tower. Finally, we find among the List of Recognizances to the Council of State one dated Oct. 2nd, 1650, showing that Sir John had regained his liberty, which reads as follows: 'Sir John Pershall, Bart. Sum £2,000, No. of Sureties 2, Sum each £1,000, Condition, Appearance when required and good behaviour.'

In 1679, according to Chetwynd, Sir John was in possession of Horsely, and built a stone mansion at Suggenhall. Again in Erdeswick's writings, dated 1696, it is stated that 'Sir John Pershall has now an estate here (Sugnall) of at least £1500 per annum and his son is married to the Lord Chesterfield's daughter.' This was his eldest son, Thomas.

The following extract from the *London Gazette*, No. 3352, Dec. 23 to Dec. 27, 1679, transcribed in Dr. Burney's MSS. at the Salt Library, shows that the family occupied an important position in the County of Stafford at this time:—

'An humble address of the Town & Liberties of Eccleshall in the County of Stafford, signed by the Bishop of Litchfield and Coventry (who resides there) and by Sir Thomas Pershall and Sir Brian Broughton, Bart., and all the rest of the gentlemen and sufficient Freeholders and Householders in the neighbourhood, was presented to his Majesty by John Pershall, Esq., introduced by the Rt. Hon. the Earl of Albemarle.'

This Sir Thomas Pershall, was Thomas, the eldest son of Sir John, and the John Pershall who presented the address will have been his second son, whose baptism is recorded in the Eccleshall Parish Register as follows: 'John, s. of Sir John Peshall, Bart., bap. at Horsely Hall, July 18th, 1649.' The Eccleshall Parish Register records his burial in 1706,

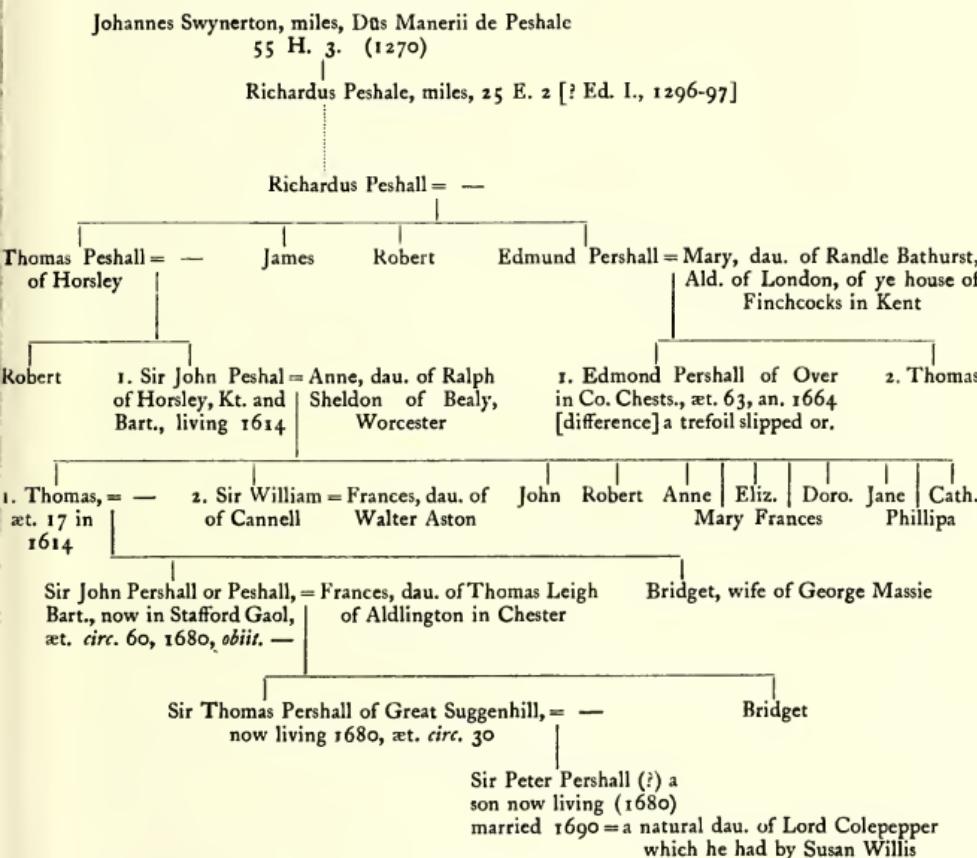
## SIR JOHN PERSHALL

i 35

PEDIGREE OF THE PESHALL FAMILY FROM

MSS. 'STAFFORDSHIRE PEDIGREES' 1664-1700. IN HARLEIAN COLLECTION

[*Harleian Society's Publications* 'Staff. Pedigrees,' 1669-1700, p. 186]



and further the birth in 1691 of Thomas, son of John Pershall of Sugnall. Sir John had a third son, Ralph, married to one Mary Poole.

The Hall at Horsely was burnt down in the time of Sir John; and, writing of Suggenhall, Walter Chetwynd in 1679, says, 'Suggenhall passed to the Peshalls in the time of Edward III. Thomas Peshall left it to John Pershall, who was made a Baronet and built a stone mansion, residence in 1679 of Thomas Peshall, son and heir of Sir John Peshall, Bart.<sup>1</sup> In 1686, Robert Plot writes in his *Staffordshire* (Chap. IX. p. 358): 'The seats of the right worshipful Sir Walter Wrottesley, at Wrottesley and Purton, of Sir John Pershall of Great Sugnall, Baronet, and divers others, doe all likewise show a great deal of present or past magnificence.' The accompanying map on page iii, dated 1682, shows the manor house of the Pershalls at Great Sugnall, and gives the Pershall Arms. The village of Pershall, spelt Persall, is indicated, but no manor house is shown there. A manor house is shown at Blorepipe, with no indication of its owner, and another at Knightley. A manor house at Horsely is given as being in the possession of the Giffard family, and that at Knighton in the possession of the Justice family. In 1696, Erdeswick refers to 'Sugnall, the chief seat of Sir Thomas Pershall, alias Peshall, Bart.'

Sir John died at Sugnall in 1701, and was succeeded by his son, Thomas. The latter was knighted, and is recorded in contemporary manuscripts as Sir Thomas Pershall, J.P. He married a Miss Medcalf, daughter of Lord Chesterfield, by whom he had a daughter, Anne, and a son, John, who died before him in 1706, leaving two daughters. This John was married in 1690 at the age of 21 to Charlotte, a daughter

<sup>1</sup> Sugnall; Domesday, Sotehelle; 12th century, Sogenhull, frequently; 13th century, Sugginhille, Sugginhull, Sogenhull, Suggenhale. The Danish scribe has blundered. Sucga was an Anglo-Saxon p.n. (sometimes written Suga), and I read this as Sucga's Hill. The A.S. form would be Sucganhyll, which accounts for the existing 'n.' Sucga means a bird. [From *Notes on Staffordshire Place Names*, by W. H. Duigan, 1902.]

of Lord Culpepper<sup>1</sup> at St. Edmund the King, London, and was M.P. for Newcastle-under-Lyne, 1701-02. In the marriage record he is given as John Peshall, but elsewhere is recorded as John Pershall, J.P.

In the *State Papers (Domestic)*, for the reign of King William and Mary, is the following :—

‘Case of John Peshall, Esq., and Charlotte, his wife, one of the natural daughters of the Right Hon. Thomas, late Lord Culpeper.

‘The said Lord Culpeper being seized in fee of diverse manners and hereditaments within this kingdom of a very great value, did, upon the third and fourth of October 1688 buy, lease and release, settle all his real estate upon the Hon. Sir John Trevor and others, their heirs, to the safe uses and trusts therein contained ; and in particular by the said settlement did convey a Mannor of Thoresway in the County of Lincolne, and several other lands to William Potte and William Roberts, gentlemen, for the term of 200 years, in trust and to the intent by mortgage, sale, or otherwise, to raise the summe of £3000 to be paid to Charlotte, Mr. Peshall’s now wife at her age of 21 years, or day of marriage, which should first happen : and also that the payment of £120 per annum for her maintenance from the time of his death to the respective days aforesaid ; and by the said settlement conveys the inheritance of all the said land charged as aforesaid to his daughter Katherine, now the wife of the Lord Fairfax and her heirs for ever.

‘That some short time after he made his last will and testament, all writ with his own hand, and hath been since proved and affirmed in a Court of Delegates and by the same confirms the Trust in the said settlement in every particular relating to his daughter Charlotte : and as a further testimony

<sup>1</sup> This Thomas, Lord Culpepper, was Governor of the Colony of Virginia in 1679 and 1683, and acquired much land there, which in 1689 went to his daughter, Katherine, mentioned later in the petition of John Peshall (see *History of Virginia*, by Beverly, 1722, p. 76, and *British Empire in America*, vol. i. p. 393).

of his affection to her, devises £80 per annum to her, to be paid for 8 years out of a pension of £600 per annum granted to him for 21 years by the late King Charles the Second and makes his daughter Katherine, now the Lady Fairfax, his sole Executrix, as by the seal and in Jan. 1689 departed this life.

'That after the death of the said Lord Culpeper, the Lady Fairfax entered into all the real estate and possessed herself of the personal estate and particularly of the £600 per annum, so charged with the respective payments and sums aforesaid : and she and the Lord Fairfax in her right have received the whole profits ever since, but paid no part of the said £3000, the £120 or £80 per annum, though the whole £600 hath been paid constantly and received by them.

'That in May 1690, Mr. Peshall in consideration of the portion and provisions aforesaid and the affection he had for her, married the said Charlotte, and has had several children by her : and his father Sir Thomas Peshall being seized of very considerable estate would have settled the same upon Mr. Peshall, his wife and children, whenever her portion should have been paid, or secured and is still willing to do the same, but till then will neither settle his estate or give Mr. Peshall any settled maintenance to support him or his family.

'That the Lord Fairfax, and his Lady, are accomptable for the profits of the land charged with the portion and payments aforesaid, and receives the said £600 per annum pension money in right of his wife, as executrix to her father.

'That by their entry and receipt of the profits of the real and personal estate, they have made themselves trustees for Mr. Peshall and his wife and as such must account whenever the Lord Fairfax shall be obliged to waive his privilege.

'That the grant for 21 years of the pension of £600 per annum expires within a year, and in case the said Lord Fairfax happen to dye, all the money received by him out

of that fund and due to Mr. Peshall will be lost, it being merely personal and not charged upon the land and that there is now due from the Lord Fairfax and his wife on the aforesaid accompts to Mr. Peshall above the sum of £5000.

‘Therefore it is hoped that he shall be ordered to waive his privilege.’

Sir Thomas Pershall died at Sugnal in 1712. His wife died at Great Sugnal and was buried Nov. 29th, 1705. On the death of Sir Thomas Pershall in 1712 the baronetcy became extinct.

Arabella and Frances, the two daughters of his son, John Peshall, shared the estates. Horsely and Pershall passed to Arabella, who married, in 1730, Lord Glenorchie, third Earl of Breadalbane. In *Fog's Weekly Journal*, July 4th, 1730, the following appears: ‘Marriage: The Lord Glenochy, son and heir of the Right Hon. Earl of Breadalbane, to Miss Pershall, granddaughter to Sir Thomas Pershall of Stafford.’<sup>1</sup>

In vol. ii. of a *Complete Peerage of England*, edited by G. E. C., included in vol. iv., New Series, of the *Genealogist*, we find that ‘John (Campbell), Earl of Breadalbane, born 1695, was Minister to Copenhagen in 1720, became “Lord Glenorchy” in 1725, was Minister to St. Petersburg in 1731, and married (secondly) on Jan. 23, 1730, Arabella, third daughter and coheir of John Pershall, son and heir apparent of Sir Thomas Pershall, Bart., by Charlotte daughter of Thomas, Lord Colepepper. This Arabella died at Bath on Sept. 1st 1762 in her 60th year. Lord Glenorchy died on Jan. 26th 1782 in his 86th year at the Abbey of Holyroodhouse.’

Arabella’s son, Lord Glenorchy, sold Great Sugnall for £30,000 in 1770 with the co-operation of his father.

The burial of a Mrs. Anne Pershall of Sugnall, the wife of either John or Thomas Pershall of Sugnall, is recorded in the Eccleshall Parish Register for 1732.

<sup>1</sup> Burney's MSS., *Staff Hist. Coll.*, Salt Library. Also Eccleshall Parish Register, 1730.

Shaw's *Staffordshire*, published in 1798, contains a map of the same date which gives the hamlet of 'Pershall,' the spelling being the same as now. Sugnall Hall is also shown, but it is uncertain as to whom it passed on the death of Lord Glenorchy in 1782. On page 84 of Shaw's *Staffordshire* is a transcript of a document dated 1715 which mentions a Mr. Robert Underhill of Pershall, so that it would appear that this was the correct spelling of the name and not Persall, as given in Plot's *Staffordshire*.

## CHAPTER IX

### EDMUND PERSHALL AND HIS DESCENDANTS

EDMUND PERSHALL, the fourth son of Richard Peshall of Checkley and Horseley (see Chapter IV.), was born at Horsely in 1570. He became a member of the Grocers' Company at an early age and went into business in London, residing at Bromley, Kent. The exact date of his admission to the freedom of the Company cannot be ascertained, as some folios of the Wardens' accounts giving the admission of Freemen are missing. The first reference to him in the Company's records is in 1589, when he paid Brotherhood money to the Company. He is entered as Edmond Piersall. In 1596, 'Mr. Edmond Piersall' was elected to the Livery of the Company, and at a Court Meeting held on July 28th, 1606, he was elected a member of the Court. He was elected Third Warden on July 12th, 1608, his name being recorded as Mr. Edmond Peshall.

Edmund married Mary, daughter of Lancelot Bathurst of London, and had three sons and a daughter. These are recorded in the *Visitations of Kent* made in 1619-21 as follows : 'Edmundus Pershall iam sup'tstes apud Bromley in co. Cautij. m. Maria filia Lanceloti Bathurst nuper aldermanus Lond. Issue : Robertus Pershall de Lincolne Inne fil p'mogenitus aet. 20 An et Amplius ; Edmundus fil 2 aet. 18 An et Amplius ; Thomas fil. 3 aet. 15 An ; Maria aet. 18 Annos.'<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *Visitations of Kent, 1619-21.* See copy on p. 29a, Chapter IV.

In 1609 Edmund had to pay the default of his brother Warden, Timothy Bathurst, to the amount of £368. He is also twice mentioned in the Grocers' Records of the same year as having been present at meetings in connection with business in Virginia<sup>1</sup> his name being given as Peshall in one case and Pashall in the other.

In 1615, a grant dated Westminster, March 29th, was made 'to Edmond Peshall and Edward White of London, of the late imposition of 2s. per lb. on tobacco imported for ten years paying to the King £3,500 the first year and £7,000 per ann. afterwards, with sole power to import tobacco and to name persons for selling the same, with a proviso of determination at six months' notice, if found prejudicial to the State.'<sup>2</sup>

The Second Charter of the Virginia Company of London, 1620, gives the names of a number of members of the Grocers' Company who were also members of the Virginia Company and includes those of Edmond Pashall and Timothy Bathurst.<sup>3</sup> Again *The Generall Historie of Virginia, New England and the Summer Isles*, by Captaine John Smith, published in 1624, contains a list of 'The Names of the Adventurers for Virginia Alphabetically set downe, according to a printed Booke, set out by the Treasurer and Councell in this present yeare, 1620,' and amongst these names are those of Edmund Peashall and Timothie Bathurst.<sup>4</sup>

The following entry occurs in the records of the Grocers' Company, dated June 13th, 1616 :—

'This day the letter of Mr. Edmond Peshall one of the Assistents of this Corte, directed to this Corte bearing date

<sup>1</sup> *Gen. of the U.S.*, pp. 225, 257, 387, 826, 907 and 950.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 962 and 965 (by Alex. Brown).

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 225, 257, 387, 826.

<sup>4</sup> *The Travels of Captaine John Smith*, 1907 edition of James MacLehose & Sons, vol. i. p. 255.

## EDMUND PERSHALL AND HIS DESCENDANTS

Edmund Pershall = Mary Bathurst  
of Bromley, Kent,  
b. 1570, d. 1629

Robert Peshall  
of London,  
b. 1599, d. 1642

Edmund Peshall  
of Over,  
b. 1601, d. 1676

Thomas Peshall  
of Wybunbery,  
b. 1604, d. 1644

Mary Peshall,  
b. 1609

the 13th day of this instant June was read. The tenor whereof ensueth vizi:—

‘To the Right Worshipful the Knights Aldermen  
Mr. Wardens and Assistants of the Right Worshipfull  
Company of Grocers of the City of London, geve these  
Right Worshipful my humble duty remembred fforasmuch  
as by the auncient ordennces of Or Company warranted by  
his Maties Chre I am by Ordenary course subiett to yor  
eleccon to be one of yor Wardeins of the sayd Company for  
the yere ensuing and for that yt is well knownen unto you  
all that I have geven over my dwelling trading and livyng  
in the City and settled my self wholly wth my wife and  
family in the Countrey, by reason whereof I cannott geve such  
attendaince as the place requyreth my humble suyte and desire  
therefore is that yor Worshipps would be pleased to discharge  
me wholly from the supplying of that place of Wardenshipp  
hereafter the rather for that my losses and charges hitherto  
borne and susteyned by reason of the Compaines services  
have been over great and burdensome to mee wch yf they be  
not to Yor Worshipps well knownen shalbe by me plainly  
manyfested yf you please, besydes other manyfold and great  
losses and other reasons best knownen to my self wch I can  
alledge yf need be I suppose welbe sufficient motives to  
perswade yor Worshipps to yeld to this my most reasonable  
request, the promisses considered I doubt not but that yor  
Worshipps will make that due consideracon of me as in  
equity and confidence is fittyng, and afford mee the like  
favor and curtesie as others have found in like case wherein  
you shall bind mee in all duty soe referring myself to yor  
good consideracon not doubting of yor favor herein I take  
my leave and rest over and will

Yor Worshipps to be comaunded

EDMOND PESHALL

From my Lodging in London  
this 13 June 1616.’



ARMS AND CREST OF EDMUND PERSHALL OF BROMLEY, KENT

182 THE PARSONAGE FAMILY

the 1st day of the month June 1694. The true  
written record is as follows:

To the Right Honourable Sir John Winslow  
and the other members of the House of Representatives  
of the Commonwealth of the City of Boston, these two  
We the subscribers a constable duly reverend and much  
esteemed by the people of Boston, of the County of New England, now called by  
the name of New England, by Common consent subject to the  
Government of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts Bay  
doe ye. witness and testifye ye. it is well knowne unto you  
all also I have given over my dwelling dwelling and living  
in the City and settled my selfe wholly with my wife and  
children in the Country, by reason whereof I cannot give such  
attention to the said office as my duty requireth to me and desire  
therefore that you will see fit to nominate another  
to take my place in the said office, and to give me  
such compensation as you shall see fit to allow me for my  
service, and to give me sufficient money to  
pay for my passage to and from my said reasonable  
distance the summe considered I doubt not but that the  
Commonwealth will make me the remuneration of the summe  
and charges to bring up and send me the like  
Treasurie and expenses as others have done or like sume otherwise  
as shall binde me to absteine from serving before or after  
my selfe appointed time, in any other place than I have  
now leaved and resided and will

The Right Honourable Sir John Winslow

Constable Boston

For my Evidence at London  
this 1<sup>st</sup> June 1694.

ARMS AND CREST OF EDWARD PERSHALL OF BROMWELL KENT



144a

'WHEREUPON this Corte after delibeate consideracon had It is ordred and agreed that the sayd Mr. Edmound Peshall shalbe clierly discharged from the Service and excuson of the place of Wardenshipp of this Company for ever hereafter yf he will pay to Mr. Wardens of this Company nowe being to the use of this Company before the next day of Eleccon of Wardens of the same Company the some of Fifty poyndes sterlinc for a fyne ymposed on him by this Corte for not serving and executing the sayd place of Wardenshipp'

At a Court held July 14th, 1616, however, 'Mr. Edmond Peshall was elected First Warden,' and apparently served his term of office.

A few years later Edmund Peshall appears to have appealed to the Company for financial assistance, as shown by the following :—

At a Court held July 19th, 1626 :—

'It is Ordered that Mr. Wardens shall make payment unto Mr. Edmund Peshall decayed uppon his humble suite made to this Corte all such comes of money as he hath lent to this Company either for provision of Corne or Plantation in Ireland.'

At a Court held May 22nd, 1627 :—

'THIS day upon the humble suite & peticon of Mr. Edmund Peshall sometymes one of the Worshippfull Assistants of this Company and nowe a poore & miserable prisoner in the Ffleete as by his peticon is sett forth and testified to be true by Mr. Warden Smith is graunted unto hime a yearly pencon of Twenty pounds per annum of the goods of this howse to be payd hime by Mr. Rentor of this Company whereof he is to receive nowe at Midsomer next to releive his present necessities £10:—and the nexte payment to be at Or Ladday next ensuinge and soe to be payd unto hime afterwards quarterlie duringe the pleasure of the Corte.'

At a Court held June 22nd, 1627 :—

'THIS day upon the humble suite of Mr. Edmund Peshall a benevolence of £10:—of the goods of this house is

granted by this Corte to be payd him by Mr. Rentor of this Company to supply him in his great extremities and want wch were made mainfest to this Corte And also yt is agreed by this Corte that the £20 :—per Annum graunted him the last Corte and the payment of £10 :—thereof aforehand as is menconed in the order of the said Cort shall stande and be paid him accordingly.'

At a Court held July 18th, 1628 :—

' WHEREAS Mr. Edmund Peshall hath an yearly allowance of £20 :—of the goods of the house during the pleasure of this Corte beinge informed that he receiveth the benifitt and proffitts of lands to his owne use of the valewe of £500 :—per annum And att least itt is therefore ordered that his sayd yearly allowance shall cease untill this Corte shall give further order therein.'

At a Court held March 13th, 1628 :—

' This day Mr. Edmund Peshall preferred his humble suite and peticon to this Corte for the continuance of a yearly pencon heretofore graunted hime by this Company for the supplie of his extreame necessities beinge mainfested to be true by Mr. Bostocke Scrivener who beinge presente in Corte was requested to give true informacon whether the sayd Mr. Peshall hath any estate or means coming to hime by the yere (the Corte havinge beinge informed of an estate he hath) he made answeare that to his knowledge this estate (beinge knowne to noe man better) that he hath not any means in the world but what he receiveth from this Companye whereupon the Cort agreed and ordered that he shall have his former yerely pencon continued unto hime to be payd to hym quarterly and that he shall have payd hime the arrerages being £15 :—the sayd pencon to continue unto hime dureing the pleasure of the Corte.'

Edmond Peshall died in London in April 1629, and his will, dated March 26th, 1629, still preserved in Somerset House, shows that he possessed nothing except certain lands and money for the possession of which law suits were

pending. He leaves it to his executors to prosecute these suits, and bequeaths the property and money so recovered to his sons Robert, Edmund, and Thomas, and his daughter Mary. The will is of considerable interest, and is therefore given in full :—

*Extracted from the Principal Registry of the Probate Divorce  
and Admiralty Division of the High Court of Justice.*

*In the Prerogative Court of Canterbury.*

IN THE NAME OF GOD AMEN the sixe and twentieth daye of March in the fourth yeare of the raigne of our Soveraigne Lord Charles by the grace of God Kinge of England Scotland Fraunce and Ireland defender of the faith &c And in the yeare of our lord God One thousand sixe hundred twenty nine

I, EDMOND PESHALL of London Gent (thoughe sicke in body yet of a perfect and disposing memory thankes bee to God) consideringe the frailty of this transitory life and how necessary it is for every xtian to bee in continuall readines where soever the good pleasure of thalmightie God shalbe doe call vs from this transitory world doe make ordaine declare and publish this my last will and testament in manner and forme followinge vizi. First I commend my soule into the hands of the Allmighty Holy Blessed and indevided Trinity And my body to the earth to bee interred in Christian buriall where it shall seeme good to my executors hereafter named And as touching my worldly estate and goods I leave them to the world to bee distributed as followeth And first whereas there are severall suites betweene mee and others in his Maties High Court of Chauncery and in severall other His Maties Courts of Justice wthin this his kingdome of England for divers lands in severall counties within this kingdome and for divers somes of money which are due and acrewinge vnto mee

vpon accompt my will and meaninge is my executors shall prosecute and defend the same suites to theire vttermost and whatsoever shalbee recovered vpon or by reason of the same suites and every of them I wish that the same as well landes as moneys shalbe equallie devided betweene my three sonnes Robert, Edmund and Thomas and my daughter Mary the said landes to bee sold according to the discretion of my executors and the monies herevpon ariseing to bee devided as aforesaid as alsoe all other somes of money whatsoever due and payable to mee And alsoe all such houshold stuffe plate and other thinges whatsoever as I shall die possest of to bee received by my executors and to bee equallie devided amongst my said fower children as aforesaid Allwaies provided that my said executors shalbe first allowed & deducted all such costes and charges as they shalbe at sustaine or vndergoe for or by reason of the same suites or any of them or any other charge or trouble they shalbe pitt vnto by any act or thinge done by mee whatsoever And provided alsoe that before any such division shalbe made my said executors shall out of the profittes of such landes and out of such moneys as they shall recover and receive pay all such debtis as are iustly due and owinge either by mee or by my said sonne Robert to such pson and persons to whom the same are due and owinge and as such legacies as are herein hereafter bequeathed by mee Item I bequeath vnto Anne Grobham my servant for her paines and care taken with mee one blacke gowne cloth and twenty shillinges in money the gowne cloth to bee given her against my funerall and twentie shillinges to bee paid her by my executors out of the first monies they shall recover and receive Item I give vnto Ellen Johnston to buy him either a paire of gloves or a small ringe which shall best please him And my will & meaninge is that if any my said children dye before such tyme as they shall have received all or any pte of the porcons intended vnto them by this my will that then the same soe remayning vnsatisfied

shalbe equallie devided amongst my said children surviving  
And further I doe hereby make ordaine and constitute my  
welbeloved sonne Thomas Peshalland my loveinge friend  
Christopher Ayres of London gent executors of this my last  
will and testament in trust for the vse of him the said  
Thomas Peshall and my said other children giveinge and  
allowinge vnto the said Thomas Peshall my sonne fiftie  
poundes more over and above the portion herein by mee  
intended to him for the paines that he shall vndertake herein  
and to my said other executors Christopher Ayres the some  
of one hundred poundes for the paines and care that  
he shall take hererein the said severall somes of one  
hundred poundesand fiftie poundes to bee paid vnto  
my said executors respectively accordinge as the same is  
here by bequeathed vnto them and with convenience as  
moneys shall come vnto their handes And finally I doe  
hereby revoke renounce frustrate annihilate and vtterly make  
voide all former and other wills and testamentes heretofore  
by mee made and doe hereby pronounce declare and establish  
this only to bee my last will and testament In WITNES  
whereof I have herevnto putt my hand and seale the daie  
and yeare aforesaid The marke of EDMOND PESHALL—Sealed  
and published this sixe and twentieth of March One  
thousand sixe hundred twenty nine in the presence of vs  
herevnder named with two interlynings in the first sheete  
two interlynings in the second sheete and one is this third  
and last sheete—JOHN HILL—RICHARD WISEMAN—JOHN  
LINE, Junr.—EDMUND PESHALL—MARY PESHALL.

Proved 10th April 1629

Fos. 11 ob.

HEB.

35-Ridley.'

The eldest son, Robert Peshall, had been admitted to Lincoln's Inn in 1618, but nothing further is known of him

except that he died in 1642. His brothers, Thomas and Edmund Pershall of Over, Chester, are mentioned in a weekly paper published in 1649. Thomas died at Over, and his will dated 1676 is preserved in the Chester Probate Court.

An Edward Pershall is recorded to have been in the Garrison of Worcester when that town was taken in 1646, and a Capt. Edward Peshall, probably the same, was 'secured' in Chester by the Commonwealth Authorities in Sept. 1659.

The following is a transcript of the Inquisition after Edmund's death :—

'Inquisition taken at Borthwick, co. Chester, 6 April, 13 Charles I. (1637) after the death of Edmund Peshall gent. deceased. The jurors say the said Edmund held the Manor of Over, co. Chester, and lands and tenements there. Said Edmund died in London 26 March, 4 Charles I. (1629) and Edmund Peshall, gent., is his son and heir, and was aged 22 years at the time of his father's death.'<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Inquisition Post Mortem, Court of Wards, File 89, No. 325.

## CHAPTER X

### JAMES PERSHALL AND HIS DESCENDANTS

JAMES, the second son of Richard Peshall (or Persall) of Horsely and Checkley, was born about 1565. His place of residence is not known. He had a son, Jonas, and a daughter, Margaret, married to Edward Wyndson.<sup>1</sup> The Inquisition Post Mortem of 1610 on the death of James's elder brother Thomas, abstracted on page 85, refers to an Indenture dated 1596 by which Thomas, in default of his son John having issue leaves property to 'Jonas Peishall, son of James Peishall, brother of Thomas,' and so Jonas must have been born before 1596. The only other record of Jonas is in the *Visitation of Kent* of 1619-21, which gives the Pedigree of the Pershall family with particular reference to James's brother Edmund, who was then living at Bromley, Kent. This pedigree, given on page 83 of Chapter V., adopts all through the later spelling of the name, viz., Pershall. The name Jonas is Latinized to Jona, and we are told that at that date he was 'sup'stes in partibus transmarinis' (now surviving in parts across the ocean). It is safe to assume that Jonas was born between 1590 and 1595.

Jonas Pershall probably went first to Virginia, the prosperous Colony with which his Uncle Edmund was

<sup>1</sup> Collins's *Peerage*, vol. iii. p. 673. Edward Windsor, son of Walter, son of Sir Thomas, son of William Lord Windsor, Earl of Plymouth. See also appendix ix.

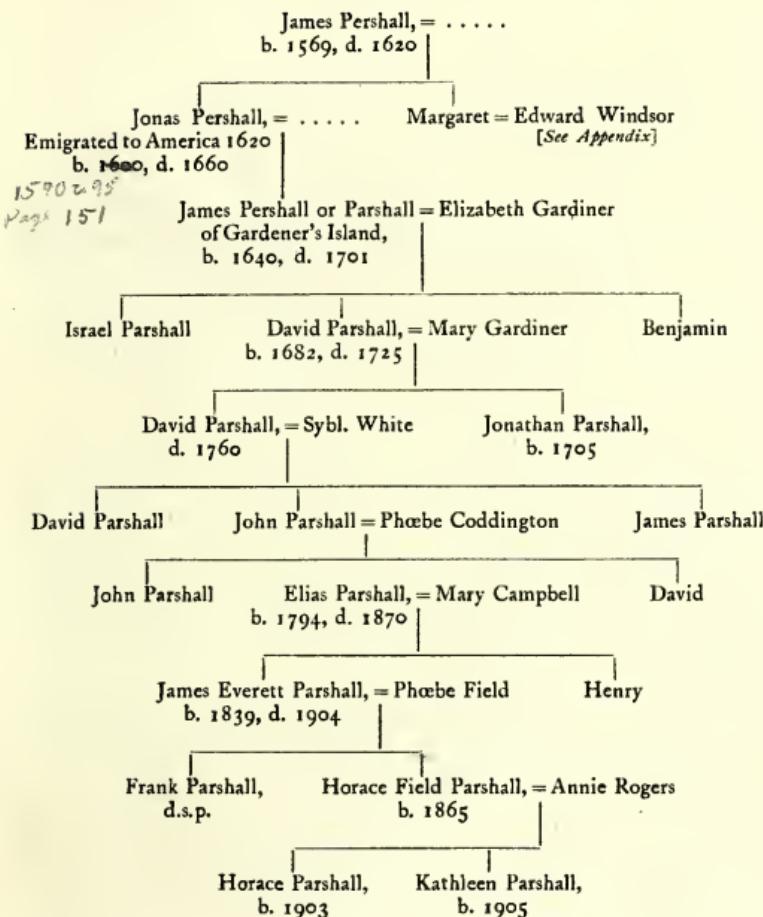
associated. Quite possibly he was sent out by Edmund himself, or by the Virginia Company of which Edmund was a member. There are, unfortunately, no records of Jonas in America, nor is the name of his wife known. He had a son, James, who was born in either Virginia, or the other colony of New York, about 1630 to 1640. The first record of this James is a deed dated December 12th, 1679, which shows that he was then a resident of the Isle of Wight or Gardiner's Island, which was then included within the limits of the township of Easthampton.

The deed<sup>1</sup> referred to reads as follows:—

'This indenture made ye twelfth of December in the two and thirtyeth yeare of ye reign of our Soveraigne Lord Charles ye Second by the grace of God King of England etc. and in ye yeare of our Lord Christ one thousand six hundred seventy-nine. Between John Yongs Senr of the ye Towne of Southold on the one part and James Parshall of ye Ile of Whight in New England on the other part Witnesseth that the said John Yongs for and in consideration of a full satisfaction to me payd have granted and soould and by these presents doe grant and sell unto the said James Parshall, the first division of Acquabauk being five lotts of upland which the sd Yongs purchased of Joseph Horton and John Tucker, butting and bounding as followith—To the North Sea or Sound North—and to the East the land of Mary Wells, and to the sd John Yongs his late division West: Also five lotts of meadow lying and being on the South side the River and on the East side of the deepe Kreek butting and bounding as followeth—on the North west to a tree marked in manner of a crows foot to a pine tree marked with ye sd Yongs his mark South Est. To have and to hold etc.

<sup>1</sup> Southold Town Records, No. 379.

## JAMES PERSHALL AND HIS DESCENDANTS



In witness whereof I the sd John Yongs have hereunto  
sett my hand and seale the day and yeare first above  
written.

Witnesses

JOHN YONGS.

BENJAMIN YONGS

THOMAS OSMAN

Entered ye 22nd of the I. moth. 1679  
pr. BENJAMIN Yo.: Rde.'

Some time previous to the date of the above deed, probably in 1678, James had married Elizabeth Gardiner, only daughter of David and Mary (Lerringman) Gardiner, of Easthampton.<sup>1</sup> This David Gardiner was the second proprietor of Gardiner's Island, and son of Capt. Lion Gardiner.

Lion Gardiner had purchased the Island, then known as Monchonack, from the native 'Indians' in 1638, and had renamed it 'Isle of Wight.' In 1665, the Island was officially granted to his son, David Gardiner, by the Governor of New York, for a Quit rent of £5 yearly or the same amount in kind. The record of this grant is preserved in the Record Office, London, with the other early Colonial documents.<sup>2</sup>

Some years after the purchase of Aquebogue, recorded by the above deed, James moved to Southold. The rate lists of 1683 do not contain his name, but from the census of Southold taken in 1686, it appears that he was then a resident of that place. His family is then recorded to have comprised 'six white males, two white females, three male slaves, and two female slaves.'<sup>3</sup> In the Census of 1698, however, the names of all the members of the family are set

<sup>1</sup> Moore's Index of Southold; II. Southold Town Rec., 266; Id., 438; Early L.I. Wills, 226.

<sup>2</sup> Colonial Entry Books, C.O. 5, 1134.

<sup>3</sup> xxxiii. N.Y. Col. MSS., 94.

## JAMES PERSHALL OF SOUTHOLD 155

out as follows<sup>1</sup>: James Pershall, Margaret Pershall, Mary Pershall, Israel Pershall, David Pershall, Benjamin Pershall, Margaret Pershall, Junis. The first Margaret was probably an error for Elizabeth, as there is no record of a second marriage of James, and further, Elizabeth was living June 26th, 1690, as the following receipt<sup>2</sup> to the executors of her father's estate clearly shows:—

'Receipt and release of James Parshall of Southold to John, David and Lyon Gardiner dated 26th June 1690, for ninety pounds current mony as a legacy and for any other sum due Elizabeth Parshall his wife, and daughter of David Gardiner late deceased.

Witnesses

JAMES PARSHALL

JOSEPH GRIFFIN

STEPHEN BAILY

Entd pr BENJ: Yo. Rdr.

I do also hereby engage, in case of a nonpayment of the sd above obligation never to exact or desire any more than ninety pounds, as my wife's and my full proportion of the estate of my father in law Mr. David Gardiner deceased.

Witness my hand and seal 26th June 1690.

Memorandum: If the sd Estate shall be wasted or destroyed by robbery or fire before the obligation of ninety pounds be performed then I am to bear my proportion of what shall be wasted or destroyed—June 26th, 1690—

JAMES PARSHALL.

Enterd pr BENJ : Yo. Rdr.'

James Parshall's Will,<sup>3</sup> made in 1692, reads as follows:

'IN YE NAME OF GOD AMEN—Southold this 14th of Oct. 1692, I James Parshall of the town of S'hold in ye

<sup>1</sup> I. Doc. Hist. of N.Y., 453.

<sup>2</sup> Southold Town Records, II., 266.

<sup>3</sup> Early L.I. Wills of Suffolk Co., 226.

County of Suffolk upon Long Island in ye Province of N. York being weak in body but of sound memory do ordain and establish these presents to be my last will and testamt in manner and form following—First—I bequeath my soul to Jesus Christ my merciful Redeemer & my body to ye earth by decent burial in ye last assured hopes of its resurrection again at ye last day & as to my outward estate all my just debts being first paid & funeral charges allowed for by my executors I do will & dispose as followeth—Immis I do give and bequeath unto my two sons Israel & David all my accommodations of both upland & meadow to them & their heirs forever equally to be divided between them two only my eldest son Israel is to have the eastermost side of this my accommodation of upland in Occabauke with all the improvements thereon that is to say my dwelling house barn outhouses fences orchards & improved lands —also my will is that all my implements of husbandry & arms be equally divided between my sd two sons. 2ly I do give & bequeath to my beloved wife one bed with all the furniture thereunto belonging—4ly I do give & bequeath her choice of my Indian Girls also my will is that my wife enjoy one room of my dwelling house & half my orchard during her widowhood and no longer—5ly I do give and bequeath to my eldest daughter Mary one bed with all ye furniture thereunto belonging. Also I give unto my sd daughter my other Indian Girl—6ly my will is yt all ye rest of my estate shall be equally divided between my wife & all my surviving children—7ly My will is yt & if my two grown Indian slaves do serve faithfully five years (that then and not else they shall be free) Lastly—My mind and will is yt my beloved brothers in law John Gardiner & David Gardiner together with my friend Mr. Thomas Mapes be executors to this my last Will & testamt. And I do advise them to put out my two sons to such trades as they shall incline to learn for the confirmation hereof I have hereunto set my hand & fixed my seal

JAMES PERSHALL OF SOUTHOLD 157

in Southold this 14 day of Oct. in ye year of our Lord  
God, 1692.

JAMES PARSHALL (Seal)

Signed sealed published & declared before us

EVAN DAVISE

SAMUEL SWAZY

THO. MAPES.'

The following minute of the proceedings on the probate of the foregoing instrument is also of record :—

‘ By the tenor of these presents know ye yt on ye 28 day of Oct. 1701 at ye manor of St. Georges in ye County of Suffolk before ye Honoble Coll William Smith Judge of the Prerogative Court in ye sd County was proved and approved ye last will & testamt of James Parshall late of S’hold in ye sd County deceased on ye 15 day of Sept. 1701 who by his sd will did nominate and appoint his brothers in law John & David Gardiner & Thomas Mapes his executors—and ye administration of the goods & chattels of ye sd deceased was granted to ye sd David Gardiner & Thomas Mapes.’

A careful perusal of this will, makes it appear probable that all the children of James, mentioned in the Census of 1698 were born prior to the date of the will. Benjamin probably died in childhood, as no records of him are extant.

The following quaint deed preserved in the Southold Town Records (II. No. 179) is of interest :—

‘ Know all men by these presents that I James Paresall belonging to Southold in ye County of Suffolk on ye Island of Nassaw yeoman have sold and delivered unto John Parker of Southampton fuller an Indian Garle aged about eight years daughter of one Dorcas an Indian woman, which said Sarah was my slave for her life time ; and I doe by these presents sell her ye sd Sarah unto him the said John Parker dureing her naturall life, to be unto him ye said Parker his heiress and assigns as his or their proper estate ; and I doe

bind myself my heirs, executs and administrats to make good ye sale of ye above Indian gairle to him ye said Parker his heirs and assigns ; and I doe acknowledge to have received of him ye said Parker for and in consideration of said Indian garle as full satisfaction, the full and just sum of sixteen pounds current money of the province.

In witness whereof I have hereunto sett my hand and seale this 27th day of March 1698.

Witnesses

JAMES PEARSELL

JOSEPH MOORE

SAMUEL CLARK

Entd May ye 10th 1712.'

The variation of spelling in these records is worthy of notice, the name being given as Parshall, Pershall, Paresall, and Pearsall.

James died at Southold<sup>1</sup> on Sept. 15th, 1701, but the place of his burial is unknown.

James's eldest son, Israel, born in March, 1680, was one of the most prominent men of his day in Southold, and also one of the largest landowners of the township. This history, however, is more concerned with his second son, David, the ancestor of the present Parshalls. David was born on Gardiner's Island in 1682. He married in 1704, his cousin, Mary Gardiner,<sup>2</sup> and had six children. David, like his brother Israel, was a large landowner in Southold, and was probably one of the wealthiest men of the community. He appears as a private in the Southold Militia Co. in 1715. He died at Aquebogue on Jan. 25th, 1726, and was buried in Mattituck Cemetery.

David's will, dated Jan. 24th, 1726, reads as follows<sup>3</sup> :—

' IN THE NAME OF GOD, AMEN. The 24th day of January, in the year of our Lord, 1726, I, David Parshall, of Southold,

<sup>1</sup> Rec. Probate Court ; Early L.I. Wills, 227.

<sup>2</sup> Moore's Indexes ; Gardiner Gen.; Wm. Wells, *Fam. of Southold*, 265.

<sup>3</sup> N.Y. Wills, Lib. x. p. 157.

## DAVID PARSHALL OF SOUTHOLD 159

in the County of Suffolk, and Colony of New York, husbandman ; being very sick and weak in body but of perfect mind and memory . . . this my Last Will and Testament.

Imprimis : I give and bequeath to my eldest son, David Parshall, the one-half of my land that I now live upon. The outermost side and also the land one half of my undivided Land with my Eastermost piece of Meadow Ground at Sawmill Brook Lying between Israel Parshall on the East side and Joseph Brown the West side & my half of all the rest of my Meadow ground.

Secondly, I will & bequeath to my youngest son Jonathan Parshall, the one-half of my land that I now live upon. The west half also the one-half of my undivided Land & my Meadow Ground not given before.

Thirdly, I give & bequeath to my youngest son Jonathan Parshall, Sixty pounds in Current money of New York, my will is that the said £60 shall be put to use at the discretion of my Executors while my said son shall come to the age of 21 years.

Fourthly : I give & bequeath all the rest of my estate after my lawful debts are paid unto all my children equally to be divided between them at the discretion of my Executors.

Further my will is that if any of my Daughters shall die before marriage then their part shall be divided equally between the rest of my daughters who are the survivors.

Lastly : I constitute & ordain my brother Israel Parshall Samuel Swezey & John Wells my only & sole executors of this my last Will & testament.

(Signed) DAVID PARSHALL

In presence of

SAMUEL WELLS

CHRISTOPHER YOUNGS Sen.

PETER SIMMONDS Junr.'

David's eldest son, David, born at Aquebogue, married, in 1736, Sibyl, daughter of Capt. Ephraim White,<sup>1</sup> and had eight children. He died in January, 1760. His will, dated March 11th, 1759, reads as follows<sup>2</sup> :—

'I, David Parshall, of the town of Southold, . . . Yoeman . . . to my oldest son David Parshall all land Northward of the New Road & Meadow at Sawmill Brook—To my second son Elias Parshall all my lands which lyeth between the North Rode & the South Rode where I now live, with all the buildings upon the same and also all that West Meadow—upon the North side of Peconey River (allows his wife the improvements of it until he shall come of age) To 3rd son James Parshall land Southward of the South Rode and the Meadow adjoining to the said land & all the buildings which stand upon it. Land bounded upon the East by the lands of Nathan Perry; South by Samuel Wells, West by Isaiah Tuthill & North by Kings Rode allowing his mother my now wife the improvement until he come of age. To youngest son John Parshall £100, when he shall come of age. To my daughter Desire Downes £5. To my daughter Sebil Parshall £30, to my dau. Mehitabel £30 when eighteen or day of marriage. To my wife Sebil Parshall . . .

Exrs. Wife Sebil & Son David

Dated 11 Mch. 1759 Proved 28 Feby. 1760.'

David's eighth and last child was a son John,<sup>3</sup> born May 5th, 1759. This John married Phœbe Coddington of Newburg, N.Y., and had eleven children, the seventh of whom was Elias, my grandfather.

John Parshall, like many of his relations, was a soldier of the American War of Independence,<sup>4</sup> and between the years

<sup>1</sup> Salmon Record; Howell's *Hist. of Southampton*, p. 400.

<sup>2</sup> N.Y. Wills, Lib. 22, p. 150.

<sup>3</sup> Bible Record in possession of Mrs. Rosamund Barry.

<sup>4</sup> Recs. U.S. Pension Office; Muncell's *Hist. of Suffolk Co., N.Y.*, xv. Col.; *Hist. of N.Y.*, p. 216; *N.Y. in the Rev.*, p. 166.



King Ethelr

Elfayve - Alfred, Earl of Northum

Alfred, Earl of Northumbey

Aldgyth - Eulph of Lumleagu

Alfred 871-901  
see Edward 901-925  
  
Athelstan 925-941.  
Edmund I  
Edrid  
Edmy  
Edgar  
Edward II :  
Ethelred II :

1000.  
Ethelred III  
Edmund Ironsides  
Canute  
Harold I  
Edward the Confessor.

1050.  
Harold II  
William I  
1066-1087  
William II  
1087-1100  
Henry I  
1100-1135

Stephen  
1135-1154  
  
1150. Henry II  
1154-1189

Richard I  
1189-1199  
John  
1199-1216  
Henry III  
1216-1272

1250.  
Edward I  
1272-1307

1300.  
Edward II  
1307-1327  
  
Edward III  
1327-1377

Alen  
d.s.p. 1122



SWINNERTON

Robert fitz Alen, Lord of Swynnerton  
1122 - 1154

Robert fitz Alen, Lord of Swynnerton  
1154 - 1189

Robert de Swynnerton  
living 1180-1203

Robert de Swynnerton John de Suggenhule  
d. 1224 d. 1220

Robert de Swynnerton Margery John de Swynnerton Eleanor de  
d. s.p. 1247. (heres) (2nd wife) Lord of Swynnerton Peshale & Sughenhele d. 1254

Roger de Swynnerton John de Swynnerton Stephen de Yc  
d. s.p. 1267 d. 1284 living

Roger de Swynnerton, Lord of Swynnerton  
& ancestor of the later Swynnertons  
d. 1298



CHETTWYND.

Sir Richard de Peshale, 1st  
Sherrif of Shrop. 1374 & 1375  
d. 1387.

PESHALE [14th cent.] Thomas de Peshale, 2nd

David's eldest son, David, born at Aquebogue, married, in 1736, Sibyl, daughter of Capt. Ephraim White,<sup>1</sup> and had eight children. He died in January, 1760. His will, dated March 11th, 1759, reads as follows<sup>2</sup> :—

'I, David Parshall, of the town of Southold, . . . Yoeman . . . to my oldest son David Parshall all land Northward of the New Road & Meadow at Sawmill Brook—To my second son Elias Parshall all my lands which lyeth between the North Rode & the South Rode where I now live, with all the buildings upon the same and also all that West Meadow—upon the North side of Peconic River (allows his wife the improvements of it until he shall come of age) To 3rd son James Parshall land Southward of the South Rode and the Meadow adjoining to the said land & all the buildings which stand upon it. Land bounded upon the East by the lands of Nathan Perry ; South by Samuel Wells, West by Isaiah Tuthill & North by Kings Rode allowing his mother my now wife the improvement until he come of age. To youngest son John Parshall £100, when he shall come of age. To my daughter Desire Downes £5. To my daughter Sebil Parshall £30, to my dau. Mehitabel £30 when eighteen or day of marriage. To my wife Sebil Parshall . . .

Exrs. Wife Sebil & Son David

Dated 11 Mch. 1759 Proved 28 Feby. 1760.'

David's eighth and last child was a son John,<sup>3</sup> born May 5th, 1759. This John married Phœbe Coddington of Newburg, N.Y., and had eleven children, the seventh of whom was Elias, my grandfather.

John Parshall, like many of his relations, was a soldier of the American War of Independence,<sup>4</sup> and between the years

<sup>1</sup> Salmon Record ; Howell's *Hist. of Southampton*, p. 400.

<sup>2</sup> N.Y. Wills, Lib. 22, p. 150.

<sup>3</sup> Bible Record in possession of Mrs. Rosamund Barry.

<sup>4</sup> Recs. U.S. Pension Office ; Muncell's *Hist. of Suffolk Co., N.Y.*, xv. Col. ; *Hist. of N.Y.*, p. 216 ; *N.Y. in the Rev.*, p. 166.

# The Marshall Family.



AD Alfred 871-901  
and Edward 901-925

Athelstan 925-941,  
Edmund I  
Ædred  
Ædwy  
Ægar  
Ælward II  
Ælred III

Edmund Ironides  
Emmet  
Harold I  
Edward the Confessor

Harold II  
William I  
1066-1087

William II  
1087-1100

Henry I  
1100-1135

Stephen  
1135-1154

Henry II  
1154-1189

Richard I  
1189-1216

John  
1216-1264

Henry III  
1264-1272

Edward I  
1272-1307

Edward II  
1307-1327

Edward III  
1327-1377

Richard II  
1377-1400



CHETWYND

Alfgar - Alfed, Earl of Northumberland  
Alfred, Earl of Northumberland

Aldgulf - Eulph of Eynsford Castle

Robert de Shafford  
(2nd son)

Robert filz Ailen, Lord of Swynnerton  
1022-1056

Robert filz Ailen, Lord of Swynnerton  
1054-1085

Robert de Swynnerton  
1084-1120

Robert de Swynnerton  
1120-1156

Robert de Swynnerton  
1156-1189

Margery  
Baroness - wife  
Lord of Swynnerton  
1189-1224

John de Swynnerton  
1224-1244

Stephen de Newell  
John de Swynnerton  
1244-1264

Roger de Swynnerton, Lord of Swynnerton  
Anterior to the late Swynnertons  
d. 1296

Sir Richard de Peshale  
Baron of St. & Suff. & Suff. 1303  
1294-1300  
d. 1307

Sir Richard de Peshale  
John Delmynd  
Baron of St. & Suff. & Suff. 1303  
1294-1300  
d. 1307

Adam de Peshale  
1303-1341  
d. 1340

Sir Adam de Peshale  
Elizabeth Weston  
John de Peshale  
1303-1341  
d. 1340

John de Peshale  
1303-1341  
d. 1340

Richard de Peshall - Alianor Maudas

Osmund the Dane

King Ethelred

Elismond  
1st Earl of  
Dorset

Elfgar - Alced, Earl of Northumberland

Alfred, Earl of Northumberland

Aldgulf - Eulph of Eynsford Castle

Robert de Shafford  
(2nd son)

Robert filz Ailen, Lord of Swynnerton  
1022-1056

Robert filz Ailen, Lord of Swynnerton  
1054-1085

Robert de Swynnerton  
1084-1120

Robert de Swynnerton  
1120-1156

Robert de Swynnerton  
1156-1189

Margery  
Baroness - wife  
Lord of Swynnerton  
1189-1224

John de Swynnerton  
1224-1244

Stephen de Newell  
John de Swynnerton  
1244-1264

Roger de Swynnerton, Lord of Swynnerton  
Anterior to the late Swynnertons  
d. 1296

Sir Richard de Peshale  
John Delmynd  
Baron of St. & Suff. & Suff. 1303  
1294-1300  
d. 1307

Sir Richard de Peshale  
John Delmynd  
Baron of St. & Suff. & Suff. 1303  
1294-1300  
d. 1307

Adam de Peshale  
1303-1341  
d. 1340

Sir Adam de Peshale  
Elizabeth Weston  
John de Peshale  
1303-1341  
d. 1340

John de Peshale  
1303-1341  
d. 1340

Richard de Peshall - Alianor Maudas

Foulkes, Count of Anjou

Elizabeth  
Bouchard I, 2nd Earl of Dorset

Germaine - Mongis, 3rd Earl of Dorset

William or Waring, 4th Earl of Dorset

Rainaud, 5th Earl of Dorset

Rainaud - Robert de Peshale

Rainaud - Ellen Branghton

Rainaud - Ellen Branghton

Rainaud - Ralph de Peshale

Rainaud - Richard

Rainaud - Thomas de Peshale

Rainald, the Viking, 1st Duke of Normandy

William, 2nd Duke of Normandy

Richard I, 3rd Duke of Normandy

Gilbert de Crey  
Sir Justice of State

Bertrand de Couleville  
Sir Justice of State

Richard II, 4th Duke of Normandy

Richard II, 5th Duke of Normandy

Hugh Lupus, Earl of Chester

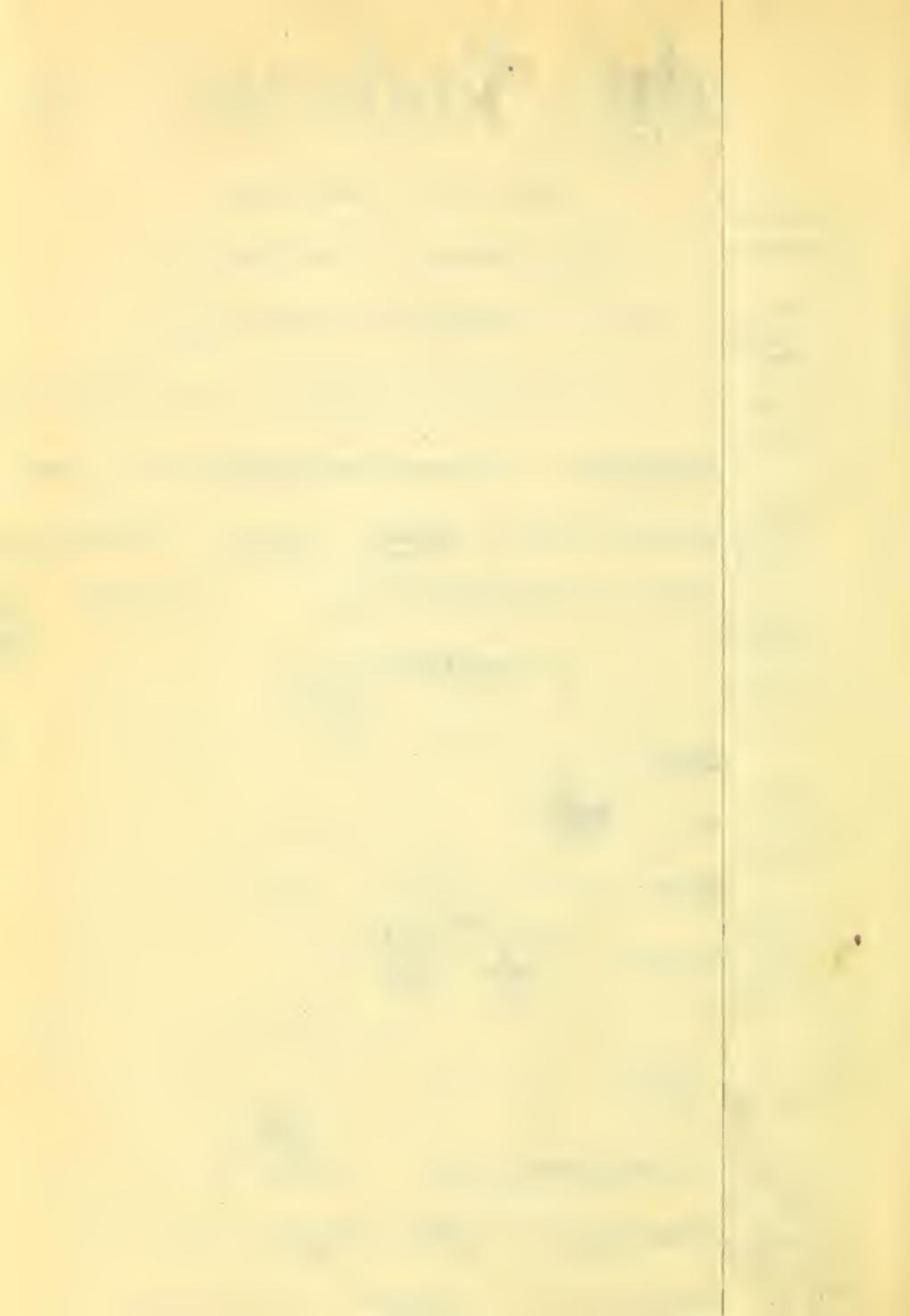
Richard Earl of Chester

HAGHTLEY

John de Tee

Grant Knightley, son of

Richard Peshall 1300



1776 and 1780 figured in many battles and campaigns. The period of enlistment during the Revolution was short. He enlisted no less than six times. With Capt. Drake of Newburg he took part in various battles in a campaign against the Indians. In the campaign near Fort Plain, N.Y., it appears that he became acquainted with the country in which he and some other members of the family finally settled. At one time during the revolutionary war he served with one of the Connecticut regiments. The compensation of a soldier during the Revolution was uncertain, but after the war he received substantial recognition for his services, which, considering the then financial resources of the United States, sufficiently establishes his reputation as a soldier and patriot.<sup>1</sup> After the Revolution the family divided, one part settling in Central New York, another in Western New York, and the third in Western Pennsylvania. I have met different members of the family either in the University or in my travels, and all seem animated by the same general instincts and ideals.

Elias Parshall,<sup>2</sup> his son, was born on February 9th, 1794, at Newburg. He succeeded his father and inherited the homestead in Middlefield, Otsego County, N.Y., still in possession of the family. Many happy days were spent in my boyhood, and by my father before me, in fishing there in the waters of the Susquehanna or hunting in the forests on the hills. My grandfather died when I was a child, but I still have remembrances of him sitting in his arm-chair expounding the scriptures, on which he and my grandmother were the accepted local authorities. My grandmother Parshall was a Campbell<sup>3</sup> and was descended

<sup>1</sup> From *The History of the Parshall Family*, by J. C. Parshall.

<sup>2</sup> Bible Record in possession of Mrs. Rosamund Barry.

<sup>3</sup> Grave at Middlefield Center, N.Y.

The Campbell family came originally from Inveraray, Argyllshire, and were members of one of the famous Campbell clans of the Highlands of Scotland. They emigrated to Ireland near the close of the reign of Queen Elizabeth, i.e. about the year 1600. The northern portion of Ireland received at that period large accessions

from a family conspicuous during the revolutionary war. She still treasured silver that, with the women and children, had been hidden in the woods during the historical Cherry Valley massacre. While the three B's of the revolutionary days, that is, Bullets, Blackstone and the Bible, had been reduced to two, viz., the Bible and Blackstone, memories of the Revolution were vivid in the minds of all the older generation.

By his marriage with Mary Campbell of Cherry Valley, New York, my grandfather had four children, Mary, James Everett, Anna and Henry Elias.

James Everett Parshall, LL.D., my father, was born August 2nd, 1839. He was educated at Hartwick Seminary in part, as many of my mother's family had been. He was studying law in Cooperstown, New York, when the Civil War broke out. During the Civil War his activities were many and diverse, not the least of which was handling a large cotton mill property in the absence of the owner. The handling of such a property in all of its departments by a youth just of age indicates the strength of his character. A cotton mill in those days was a self-contained social unit, and the manager had to control the community in all its departments: that is, in housing the operatives, in running the commissary—that is, the factory

of Scotch Protestants, who proved valuable and useful citizens. Here the Campbells continued to live for several generations, until John Campbell, with a family of ten or twelve children, emigrated to America in 1726, and settled first in Donegal, Lancaster County, Pennsylvania. The records of this place show that Patrick Campbell, one of his sons, born in 1690, was serving as a constable in 1729. About 1730, John Campbell, with three of his sons, Patrick among them, removed from Pennsylvania to what was then a port of Orange, near Augusta County in the rich valley of Virginia. [See Foote's *Sketches of Virginia*, Second Series, pp. 114, 117; Rupp's *History of Lancaster County*, p. 185; Mombert's *Lancaster*, p. 120; and Campbell's *History of Virginia*, 1860, p. 700.] Among the children of Patrick Campbell was Charles, who married a Miss Buchanan, and became a prominent pioneer of the Augusta Valley. His son William was the Col. William Campbell, hero of the battle of King's Mountain. The town of Cherry Valley was founded by a member of the Campbell family, most probably by an ancestor of James Campbell of Cherry Valley, referred to in the text above.

store—in looking after the output, the shipping and the machinery. Such a training was useful to my father in after life in connection with his law practice. He often told me he had but two ideals in life, one a happy and well-ordered home, the other to hold an acknowledged position in the law.

After the Civil War my father was engaged for a considerable period in mercantile pursuits, but as soon as opportunity afforded, he returned to practise the law. He was an acknowledged authority on many special subjects, and his library, which was second to none in Central New York, was extensive and complete. His one boast was that he could go inside his office in the dark and pick out any book and turn to any case. I know this, I never could take down a book and put it back but that he knew automatically what I had been in search of. He married Phoebe Anne Field who died in 1899. The Fields were a well-to-do country family, descended from the Providence Fields and relatives of Cyrus and other distinguished members of the New England family. My grandfather Field married Ada Windsor who had descended from the Windsors of Buckinghamshire, England.<sup>1</sup> My father died in 1904. Whatever success I may attain in life, I ascribe to the never-ceasing attention given by both my father and mother to every detail of my early life.

In chronicling the principal events of my own life, I do not suggest that I am furnishing anything that will prove of interest except to my immediate descendants. I was born at Milford, New York, U.S.A., on September 9th, 1865. At an early age I was sent to Hartwick Seminary to prepare for the law or the ministry, but as time went on I developed a pronounced proficiency in physics, mathematics and the general sciences, in fact, my interest in these subjects was so great that other subjects, more particularly theology and law, did

<sup>1</sup> See genealogy in appendix.

not in any way attract me. After securing a scholarship, I was allowed to begin the then new course of electrical engineering at Cornell University. Here again the old tendency became strongly manifest, since it was a part of the curriculum to include subjects of no interest and, as my subsequent experience has shown, of no use to an engineer. After two years I went to Lehigh where I found a warm supporter and friend in Professor H. Wilson Harding, who believed that young men of energy should be allowed to follow the line of least resistance in their work. I was permitted to work at all times in the laboratory and to select the subjects I desired. These were Electricity, Magnetism, Light, Heat, and Machine Design. I graduated an easy first, whereas, had my standing been determined as to proficiency in the sort of curriculum so distasteful to me, I would undoubtedly have been an undisputed last. Since graduating, Lehigh has conferred on me the degree of Master of Science, the highest conferred on an alumnus.

Immediately on leaving Lehigh, I accepted a position in the Sprague Electric Railway & Motor Co. as a special student in the motor testing department. This was in the very early days of electrical engineering and before mathematical methods had been introduced in the process of machine designing. All was done by rule of thumb, and the waste was enormous. It frequently occurred that several machines were built before one gave the required results. In the University I had developed the theory that magnetic calculations could be based on the length and section of the circuit exactly as applied to electrical circuits. I made many experiments, derived constants both magnetic and thermal, which called for investigations as to the nature and extent of the energy losses in iron with varying magnetization and frequency, as also investigations on radiation of heat from stationary and rotating surfaces. As a result, when I was asked later on, to try my formulae on a machine that had baffled the skill of the older engineers, I was at once successful



D<sup>r</sup>H. F. PARSHALL, SON AND DAUGHTER

/2

in producing one that complied with the set requirements. After this I became the accepted authority on machine design, and at the age of twenty-five was appointed Chief Designing Engineer of the Edison General Electric Company. Motors for traction purposes were then both costly and unreliable. I conceived the idea of using steel in the magnetic frame and of making the motor multipolar with a slotted armature. One was built which ran at one-third the speed of the old type, thus permitting of single reduction gears and making a quiet and efficient motor. This motor was so satisfactory in practice that practically all traction motors have since been constructed on the same general magnetic lines. During this time I had also been investigating the distribution of the magnetic flux in different machines with a view to proportioning the section to the flux, in order to secure the maximum economy in the use of material. I next directed my attention to the design of large slow-speed generators. About this time the two great American Electrical Companies were consolidated into the General Electric Company of America. I survived the consolidation and was appointed chief of the Technical Department, advising generally in connection with the development of traction and power machinery.

I was then given the opportunity I had so long hoped for, viz., of developing electrical machinery of great output according to the then standards and precedents. The design I had prepared was submitted to some of the great authorities, amongst others Dr. Henry Rowland of the Johns Hopkins University, who gave as his opinion that so great an output from such a small amount of material was impossible. He had forgotten to take into account the special features of the new form of construction, and had based his opinion on the older designs. My first large machine, viz., 2,500 H.P. 75 revs., was put to work at the Columbian Exposition, where it was assembled for the first time. It was so satisfactory that many more were built without any modi-

fication. So great was the impression produced by the performance of this machine that Elihu Thomson, the modern Franklin of America, pronounced its production as the most noteworthy event of the Exposition. This machine was only one of a series I had designed for the exhibition, most of which were awarded gold medals. During the time these machines were passing through the shops I gave my time to an investigation of the relation of chemical constitution to magnetic properties of iron and steel. This investigation formed the basis of a paper for which I received the prize of the Institution of Civil Engineers of England. At the same time I was giving a series of lectures at the Massachusetts Institution of Technology on *Dynamo Design*. At the suggestion of Lord Kelvin and Dr. John Hopkinson, the notes of these lectures were expanded into the treatise on *Armature Windings of Electric Machines* and the treatise on *Electric Generators*, subsequently enlarged into the treatise on *Electric Machine Design*. My degree of Doctor of Science was conferred by an institution using these works as standards of instruction.

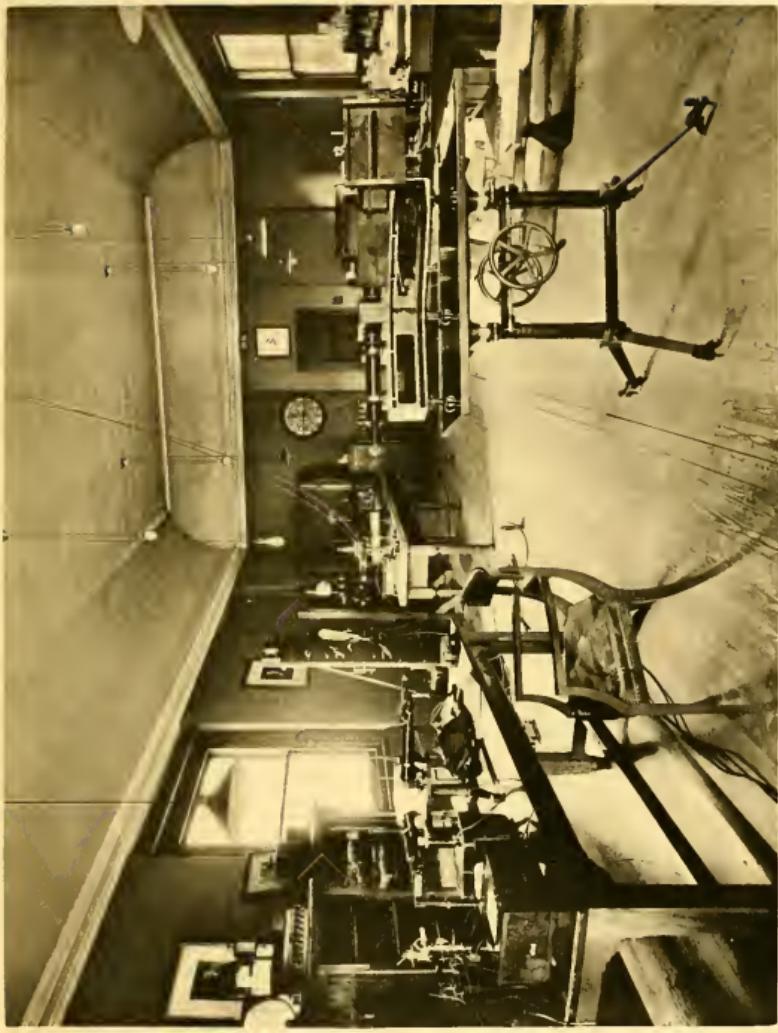
In 1894 there arose in London a dispute as to the efficiency of certain electrical machines, and I came abroad to attend to the interests of the American Company who had manufactured them. I associated Dr. John Hopkinson with the matter, and jointly we evolved the system described in the paper read before the Institution of Civil Engineers on *Alternating Current Tests*. In the final outcome, our results were admitted to be correct and all that I had contended for was justified. It took a much longer time to carry out this work than was anticipated. I had formed a considerable acquaintance in England and had been asked to do a good deal of technical work in connection with the early traction installations. It was at this time that I prepared the paper on *Electric Tramways* that received the prize of the Institution of Electrical Engineers. At first I did this work as a pastime, but subsequently was invited to act professionally,

and before I was fairly aware as to where matters were leading, I was an established consulting engineer. I commenced by re-equipping the tramways system of Bristol ; and Dublin, Glasgow, London and other cities followed in rapid succession. The Central London Railway installation was one of the number, and is of special scientific interest in that it was the first traction system to use multiphase transmission and rotary transformer conversion. In America I had designed the first machine of this class, and so satisfied was I with the result that I then determined it was the solution of heavy railway distribution. Subsequently it came into general use in America and, now that its advantages are understood, is being almost universally used in England. The treatise on *Electric Railway Engineering* is an embodiment of my experience in connection with these installations, as also the paper on the *Economics of Electric Railway Distribution*. Subsequent to the opening of the Central London Railway, I was invited to act as Consulting Engineer, and ten years afterwards became Chairman of the Board of Directors.

When in the University I found time to investigate the possibilities of Spectrum Analysis. I reached the conclusion that through the spectroscope lay the possibility of determining the nature of the structure of the chemical atom. I have followed the subject practically ever since, having given much time to this research, and have satisfied myself as to the correctness of my view, viz., that the structure of the atom is but a miniature model of the universe as a whole. The one idea that has prevailed in my mind from boyhood has been uniformity of structure and physical law from the infinitesimal particles that constitute the chemical atom to the infinitude of space comprehending planetary action. In my laboratory I have developed apparatus accurate to one-thousandth of a ten millionth of a millimetre for the observation of spectral arrangements. I find the arrangements follow a simple periodic law, that the performance of an atom

is as definite in its constitution and action as that of a planetary system, the cyclic events being only of less dimension as to space and time even though the atom which is a model of the planetary system as a whole is so minute that two million million are in the compass of a cubic centimetre. Monochromatic light has been resolved into its components and the spreading of a single line into many by magnetic action of measured intensity proved that the particles of the atom do but behave as the planets in their courses. In viewing the spectrum of a gas we see the picture an astronomer might see if similarly situated towards our planetary system. Astronomy leads towards the infinite, spectroscopy towards the infinitesimal. A star year which is a small distance to the astronomer comprehends a sphere of the order of  $10^{19}$  metres, the spectroscope  $10^{-13}$  metres, the ratio of these  $10^{32}$  which is the range of dimension in which physical phenomena can be proved to be uniform in action with the means at present in use by the scientist.

Some little time before going abroad, I had been occupied in designing generators several times larger than the one that had attracted so much attention at the Chicago Exposition. These were for the power development at Niagara Falls. As a result of this work and that already done on rotary converters, I satisfied myself that the system of supplying cities from several small power stations was an economic mistake. I worked out a general scheme of electrical supply for some of the larger cities, making use of the new form of generation, transmission and conversion, and the calculations showed such enormous savings that I was tempted to ask some of my colleagues to approach some of the larger American Companies with a view to the use of the improved system, but failed, owing to political reasons. There was little encouragement at first, but since that time the suggested system has been generally adopted in America and many European cities. In 1907 I was asked



LABORATORY AT PENBURY GROVE, BUCKS



to assist the London County Council who desired to bring the London Electricity Supply into line with modern practice. In 1908 another attempt was made, but the vested interests were so strong that Parliament decided the obsolete methods must continue. The waste in the London Electricity Supply amounts to more than a million pounds sterling per annum, and it is to be hoped that in the fulness of time the old may give way to the new and an efficient system come into effect.

In 1909 I visited Spain, and, as a result, the power of the River Ebro is being utilized to furnish power for the greater part of Catalonia. I have also designed large power installations for both Lancashire and Yorkshire. Latterly I have been Chairman of as well as Consulting Engineer to the Lancashire Electric Power Company, which promises to be one of the most important electrical developments in the Kingdom. The saving in fuel, labour and capital in these central installations is so considerable when the larger class of machines is employed, that the cost of energy is now but a fraction of what it is when the older methods are employed. In some parts of the world large districts are almost independent of coal owing to hydro-electric power development. In these districts civilization will continue after the supply of coal has failed to supply the wants of man.

Twenty-five years ago electricity was to some extent a luxury, to-day it is an industrial necessity. The activity of man can only be maintained by the utilization of the forces of nature, and electricity is the only agent of universal application. To-day my energies are entirely devoted to the application of electricity to the industrial and economic needs of mankind, and I confidently look forward to the time when electricity will be the universal medium for the utilization of the forces of nature.

For the last twenty years, I have resided principally in England, although continuing my American practice and retaining my American connection. My two children,

Horace and Kathleen, were born here. We are the sole representatives of the ancient family in England. Whether my children elect to remain in the land of their earlier ancestors and perpetuate the name or migrate to my own country as did their forefathers, time alone will determine. The difference between the two countries is not now so great as to make the decision one of pressing importance, since I have found life congenial in England just as I did in my earlier days in America. Whatever may be their course in life, I trust it will be worthy of the best traditions of those who have preceded them in either country, and that, as time goes on, some other member of the family may find worthy matter to chronicle in respect to those that succeed me and my generation.

## APPENDIX A

### ABSTRACTS FROM BURKE'S AND OTHER 'BARONETCIES.'

#### *Extracts from Burke's 'Extinct Baronetcies.'*

##### PESHALL, OF HORSLEY.

Created 25th Nov. 1612.                      Dormant since Feb. 1712.  
Lineage : Richard de PERSHALL, son of Sir Richard PESHALL, by Alice Swinnerton, his wife, was a knight and a person of great power in Staffordshire, having been high sheriff, an office in those days of great authority, 7 Edward III., and from the 11th to the 15th of the same king. He m. Margaret, daughter and heir of Hugh, lord of Knighton, and thus added that manor to his possessions. He was s. by his son,

Sir Adam de PESHALL, who was sheriff 15 Edward III. and made a similar accession to his estate by marriage with two heiresses, the daughters of John Weston, lord of Weston Lizard, in the county of Salop, and John de Caverswall, of Bishop's Offley. By the former he had a son and heir,

Sir Adam de PESHALL, of Weston Lizard, whose grandson and heir, another

Sir Adam PESHALL, left two daughters, his coheirs, viz., Margaret PESHALL, who m. Sir Richard Mytton, and conveyed to him the estate of Weston Lizard. (Refer to Burke's *Commoners*, vol. ii. p. 518.)

Joanna PESHALL m. to W. de Birmingham.

By the latter he had a son,

Sir Richard de PESHALL, who acquired a considerable fortune with his wife, Joanna, daughter and heir of Reginald Chetwynde, of Chetwynde, and left a son and heir,

Sir Thomas PESHALL, knt. living 4 Richard II. who, by his first wife, Philippa, had two sons,

Richard | who m. temp. Henry IV. two sisters, the daughters Nicholas of Hugh Malpas, of Checkley, and thus brought great estates into the family. Richard, the elder son, left two daughters, m. in the time of Henry VII.; the elder, Isabella, to Sir Thomas Grosvenor; and the younger, Jocosa, to W. Pigott, of Cheshire. Of Nicholas more presently.

Sir Thomas by his second wife, Alice, daughter of Roger Knightley, of Knightly, in Staffordshire, left a son,

Humphry, of Over Tayne, father of

Richard, who m. Alice, daughter of Robert Knightly, esq. of Gowsell, and had a son,

Humprey, father of

Hugh PESHALL, who, by his wife, Isabella, daughter and heir of John Stanley, of Pipe, left three daughters, his co-heirs, viz.

Catherine, m. to Sir John Blount, knt. of Kinlett in Salop.  
Isabella, m. to Richard Fane, of Tunbridge, in Kent.

Jocosa, m. to Humphrey Wolrych, of Dudmaston, in Salop.

The second son of the first marriage,

Nicholas Peshall, by Helen, his wife, daughter and coheir of Hugh Malpas, left a son and heir,

Hugh Peshall, esq. the first of the family who resided at Horsley, in the county of Stafford. He was sheriff 4 Henry VII. and by Julian, his wife, daughter of Sir Robert Corbet of Morton Corbet had a son and heir

Humphrey Peshall, esq. of Horsley, who m. Helen, daughter of Humphrey Swinnerton, esq. of Swinnerton Castle, and widow of Henry Delves, esq. and had issue,

John of Checkley,

Richard, whose son,

Henry, d.s.p.

William, from whom descended

John Peshall, of Naples.

The eldest son and continuator of the family,

John Peshall, esq. of Checkley, m. Hellena, daughter of John Harcourt, esq. of Ranton in the County of Stafford, and left a son and heir,

Richard Peshall, esq. who m. Isabel, daughter and heir of Thomas Rolleston, esq. of Derbyshire, and had seven sons and two daughters. The eldest son,

Thomas Peshall, esq. succeeding to the family estates, resided at Horsley. He m. Joanna, daughter of Sir Edmund Fettiplace, of Berkshire, and was s. by his son,

1. John Peshall, esq. of Horsley, in Staffordshire, who was created a Baronet by King James I. 25th November 1612, and in four years afterwards was the sheriff of the county. He m. Anne, daughter of Ralph Sheldon, esq. of Beoley in the county of Worcester, and had issue,

Thomas, his heir, b. in 1596, who m. Bridget, daughter of Sir William Stafford, knt. of Blatherwick, and dying in the lifetime of his father, left

John, successor to his grandfather.

Bridget, m. to George, son of William Massey, esq.

Anne, m. to Christopher Hawley, esq.

Elizabeth, m. to Sir Robert Bosvile, of Bianno.

Lettice m. to John Barber, gent. of Flashbrook.

Humphrey, ancestor of the Peshalls of Halne, to whose representative the Baronetcy of Horsley is said to have passed at the decease of Sir Thomas Peshall in 1712.

Ralph.

William (Sir) m. first, Mary, daughter of Richard Thimelby, esq.; and secondly, Frances, daughter of Walter, Lord Aston.

John, m. Bridget, daughter of Robert Knightley, esq. of Warwickshire.

Anne, m. to Sir Richard Fleetwood, bart.

Elizabeth, m. to William Scot, esq. of Sussex.

Dorothy, m. to William Stamford, esq. of Perryhall.

Jane, m. to Richard Colvert, esq. of Corkerem.

Katherine, m. to James Pool, esq. of Wirhall.

Margaret, m. to Richard Brent, esq.

Frances, m. to John Stanford, esq. of Sayford.

Sir John d. 13th January, 1646, and was s. by his grandson,

2. Sir John Peshall, who m. in 1660, Frances daughter of Colonel Thomas Legh, of Adlington, in Cheshire, and dying in 1701, was s. by his son,

3. Sir Thomas Peshall. This gentleman m. Miss Medcalf and had a son,

John, who m. Charlotte, daughter of Thomas, Lord Colepeper and died before his father in 1706, leaving two daughters his coheirs, viz.

Frances, m. to Thomas Ireland, esq. of the county of Salop, and had a son,

Arabella, baptized in 1702, m. to John, third earl of Breadalbane.

Sir Thomas d. in February 1712, and since that time the Baronetcy has lain dormant.

Arms—A cross forme florette sa. on a canton gu. a wolf's head of the first.

*Extract from 'Burke's Armory.'*

PERSHALL (Bromley, co. Kent). Ar. a plain cross flory sa.; on a canton of the last <sup>a/</sup>wolf's head erased of the field.

PERSHALL or PESHALL (Doynton, co. Lincoln, and Horsley, co. Stafford). Ar. a cross pattée, flory sa.; on a canton gu. a wolf's head erased of the field.

PERSHALL or PESHALL. The same Arms. Crest—A wolf's head sa. holding in the mouth a marigold ppr.

PERSHALL. Gu. a lion ramp. ar. crowned or.

PERSHALL. Quarterly, first and fourth, or, three pales gu.; second and third erm.; all within a bordure sa.

PESHALL (Cheshire). Ar. a cross pattée gu.; on a quarter of the second a wolf's head erased of the field.

PESHALL (Shropshire). Ar. a cross formée flory sa.; on a canton gu. a lion's (another, a griffin's) head erased of the first, crowned or.

PESHALL (Eccleshall, co. Stafford). Ar. a cross flory sa.; on a dexter canton az. a wolf's head erased of the first; on a sinister canton ar. a lion ramp. double queued gu. ducally crowned or. Crest—A boar's head couped at the neck gu. tusked and crined or.

PESHALL. Or, a cross pattée engr. sa.

*Extracts from 'Complete Baronetage.'*

1611. John PESHALL of Horseley, co. Stafford, Esq. s. and h. of Thomas PESHALL, of Horsley aforesaid, by Joanna, relict of Anthony Windsor, da. and coheir of Sir Edmund Fettiplace of Berks, was b. 22 Feb. 1562; suc. his father 28 Nov. 1608, and was cr. a Bart., as above 25 Nov. 1611. He was Sheriff of Staffordshire 1615-16. He m. Anne da. of Ralph Sheldon, of Beoley, co. Worcester, by Ann, da. of Sir Robert Throckmorton. She died 30 March 1613, and was bur. at Eccleshall. He d. 13 Jan. 1646, aged 84 at Sugnal (the Hall at Horsley had been burnt down some time before) and was bur. at Eccleshall. Will pr. 1647.

1646. Sir John PESHALL, Bart. (1611) of Sugnal aforesaid, grandson and h., being s. and h. of Thomas PESHALL, by Bridget, da. of Sir William Stafford of Blatherwick, co. Northampton, which Thomas (b. 3 April 1596 at Horsley Hall) was s. and h.ap. of the 1st Bart., but d.v.p. He was b. 30 Sep. 1628 and suc. to the Baronetcy 13 Jan. 1646. He m. 1660 Frances, da. of Col. Thomas Leigh, of Adlington, co. Chester. He d. 1701.

1701 to 1712. Sir Thomas PESHALL, Bart. (1611) of Sugnal aforesaid, only son and heir, suc. to the Baronetcy in 1701. He m. (—) dau. of (—) Medcalf. She d. at Great Sugnal, and was bur. 29 Nov. 1705. He d. s.p.m.s. [John Peshall his s. and h. ap, m. 15 May 1690, at St. Edmund the King, London (Lic. Lond. he 21) was M.P. for Newcastle-under-Lyne, 1701-02 and d.v.p. and s.p.m. in 1706.] and was bur. there 29 Feb. 1712, when the Baronetcy presumably became extinct. It is stated in Collins' Baronetage (1720) that on the death (1712) of Sir Thomas, the 3rd Bart., 'the title of Baronet ceased in this family,' and the dignity is omitted accordingly in Wotton's (existing) Baronetage of 1741. In Kimber's Baronetage, however, dated 1771, the succession after 1712 is given as in the text. Will pr. Feb. 1713.

The title was assumed about 1770 by the Rev. John Pearsall, descended from a yeoman family of that name, seated at Hawn, in Halesowen, co. Worcester, who asserted that his father and grandfather were entitled thereto, the latter being grandson (as alleged) of Humphrey Pershall (No such Humphrey appears among the children existing in 1614 of the 1st Baronet, which were eight daughters, three of them married, and four sons, viz., Thomas, then aged 18, William, John and Robert. Of these four, Thomas was b.

1596, William in 1601, John in 1606 and Robert in 1608. There are said to have been (Kimber's Baronetage, vol. 1, p. 119) two others, viz., Humphrey, b. 1 Nov. 1599 and Ralph b. 3 June 1600, but as neither of them is mentioned by their father in the pedigree entered by him in the Visit. of Staffordshire in 1614, the presumption is that they died young and before that date.) who (according to an inscription to him placed by his said great great grandson in Halesowen church) was 'fil. dni Johis de Horsley Hall in agro' Staff. B'ti,' and died 1650, aet. 51, an age which agrees (possibly being for that very purpose adopted) with the birth (1 Nov. 1599) of Humphrey a son of the 1st Bart. See Her. and Gen., vol. vii. pp. 270-272.

1712. Thomas Pearsall, of Halne in Halesowen, co. Stafford should (according to his grandson's statement), have suc. to the Baronetcy in Feb. 1712. He was s. and h. of John Pearsall, of Halesowen, aforesaid, by his second wife, Mary da, and h. of Richard Dolman, of Clent, co. Stafford, which John (b. 7 Jan 1620) is stated to have been s. and h. of Humphrey Peshall, the second s. of the 1st Bart. He was b. 15 June 1652, matric. at Oxford (Pemb. Coll.) 26 March 1670, aged 17. He m. Elizabeth da. and h. of John Grove, of Hasberry, in Halesowen, by Mary, da. of R. Prince, of Clungerford, Salop. He d. at Halne 20 and was bur. 22 March 1714, at Halesowen in his 63d year. M.I., as 'Thomas Peshall, Gent.' the word 'Peshall' having, it appears, been 'Originally engraved Pearsall.' His widow m. Edward Cartwright, of Wom-burne, co. Stafford, and was bur. there.

1714. Thomas Pearsall, of Halne or Hawn aforesaid, only surv. s. and h. b. 9 June 1694; matric. at Oxford (Trin. Coll.) 20 Oct. 1711, aged 17. He, according to his son's statement, should have suc. to the Baronetcy, 20 March 1714. He, m. 15 April 1714, Anne, da. and coheir of Samuel Sanders, by Elizabeth da. and h. of J. Higgens, of Hasbery aforesaid. He d. 14 Sep. 1759, aged 65, and was bur. at Halesowen. His widow d. at Halne aforesaid 6 July 1770 under the designation of 'Lady Peshall.'

1759 and 1770. John Pearsall, of Guildford, co. Surrey 2d but 1st surv. s. and h. (Thomas his elder brother b. 5 July 1716 d.s.p. a few months before his father, 6 Jan. 1759, and was buried at Halesowen.) b. at Halne, 27 Jan. 1718; matric. at Oxford (Pemb. Coll.) 15 April 1736, aged 18; B.A., 1739; M.A. 1745; in holy orders; sometime a schoolmaster at Highgate. In or shortly before 1770,

**SOK FAMILY**

All Family

1596, William in 1601, John in 1606 and Robert in 1608. There are said to have been (Kimber's Baronetage, vol. 1, p. 119) two others, viz., Humphrey, b. 1 Nov. 1599 and Ralph b. 3 June 1600, but as neither of them is mentioned by their father in the pedigree entered by him in the Visit. of Staffordshire in 1614, the presumption is that they died young and before that date.) who (according to an inscription to him placed by his said great great grandson in Halesowen church) was 'fil. dni Johis de Horsley Hall in agro' Staff. B'ti,' and died 1650, aet. 51, an age which agrees (possibly being for that very purpose adopted) with the birth (1 Nov. 1599) of Humphrey a son of the 1st Bart. See Her. and Gen., vol. vii. pp. 270-272.

1712. Thomas Pearsall, of Halne in Halesowen, co. Stafford should (according to his grandson's statement), have suc. to the Baronetcy in Feb. 1712. He was s. and h. of John Pearsall, of Halesowen, aforesaid, by his second wife, Mary da. and h. of Richard Dolman, of Clent, co. Stafford, which John (b. 7 Jan 1620) is stated to have been s. and h. of Humphrey Peshall, the second s. of the 1st Bart. He was b. 15 June 1652, matric. at Oxford (Pemb. Coll.) 26 March 1670, aged 17. He m. Elizabeth da. and h. of John Grove, of Hasberry, in Halesowen, by Mary, da. of R. Prince, of Clungerford, Salop. He d. at Halne 20 and was bur. 22 March 1714, at Halesowen in his 63d year. M.I., as 'Thomas Peshall, Gent.' the word 'Peshall' having, it appears, been 'Originally engraved Pearsall.' His widow m. Edward Cartwright, of Womburne, co. Stafford, and was bur. there.

1714. Thomas Pearsall, of Halne or Hawn aforesaid, only surv. s. and h. b. 9 June 1694; matric. at Oxford (Trin. Coll.) 20 Oct. 1711, aged 17. He, according to his son's statement, should have suc. to the Baronetcy, 20 March 1714. He, m. 15 April 1714, Anne, da. and coheir of Samuel Sanders, by Elizabeth da. and h. of J. Higgens, of Hasbery aforesaid. He d. 14 Sep. 1759, aged 65, and was bur. at Halesowen. His widow d. at Halne aforesaid 6 July 1770 under the designation of 'Lady Peshall.'

1759 and 1770. John Pearsall, of Guildford, co. Surrey 2d but 1st surv. s. and h. (Thomas his elder brother b. 5 July 1716 d.s.p. a few months before his father, 6 Jan. 1759, and was buried at Halesowen.) b. at Halne, 27 Jan. 1718; matric. at Oxford (Pemb. Coll.) 15 April 1736, aged 18; B.A., 1739; M.A. 1745; in holy orders; sometime a schoolmaster at Highgate. In or shortly before 1770,

# PEDIGREE OF THE WINDSOR FAMILY

Showing Intermarriages with the Parshall Family

A.O.  
1000

1100

1200

1300

1400

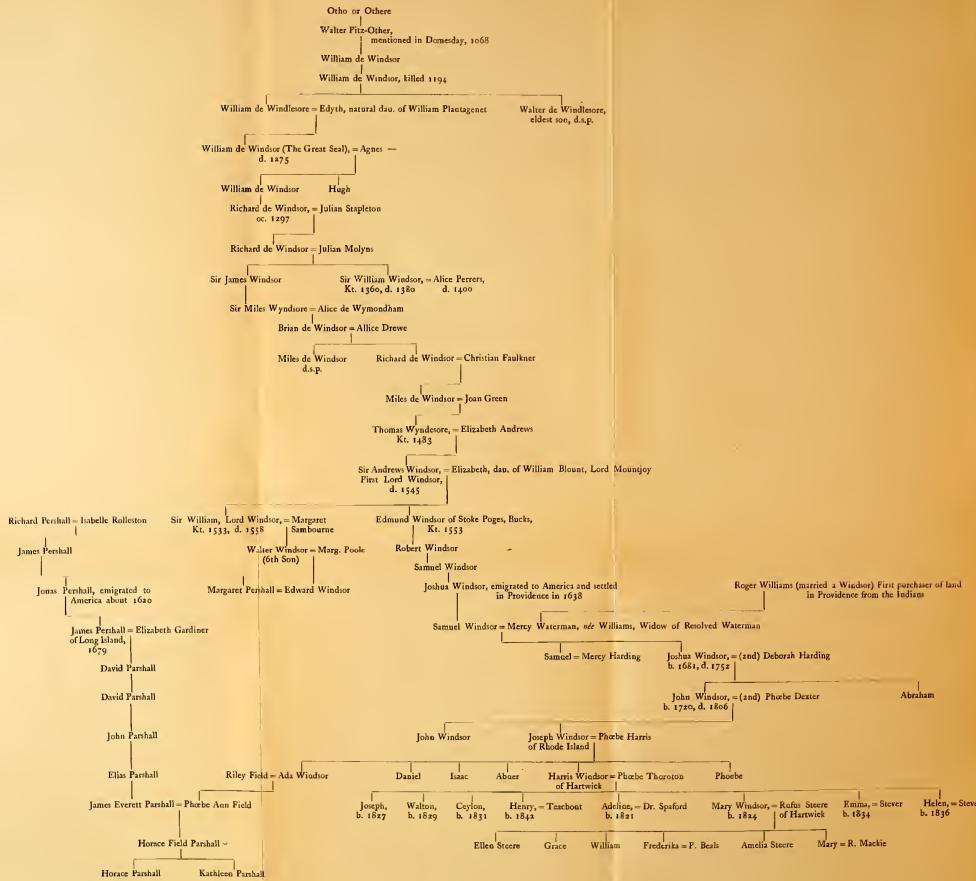
1500

1600

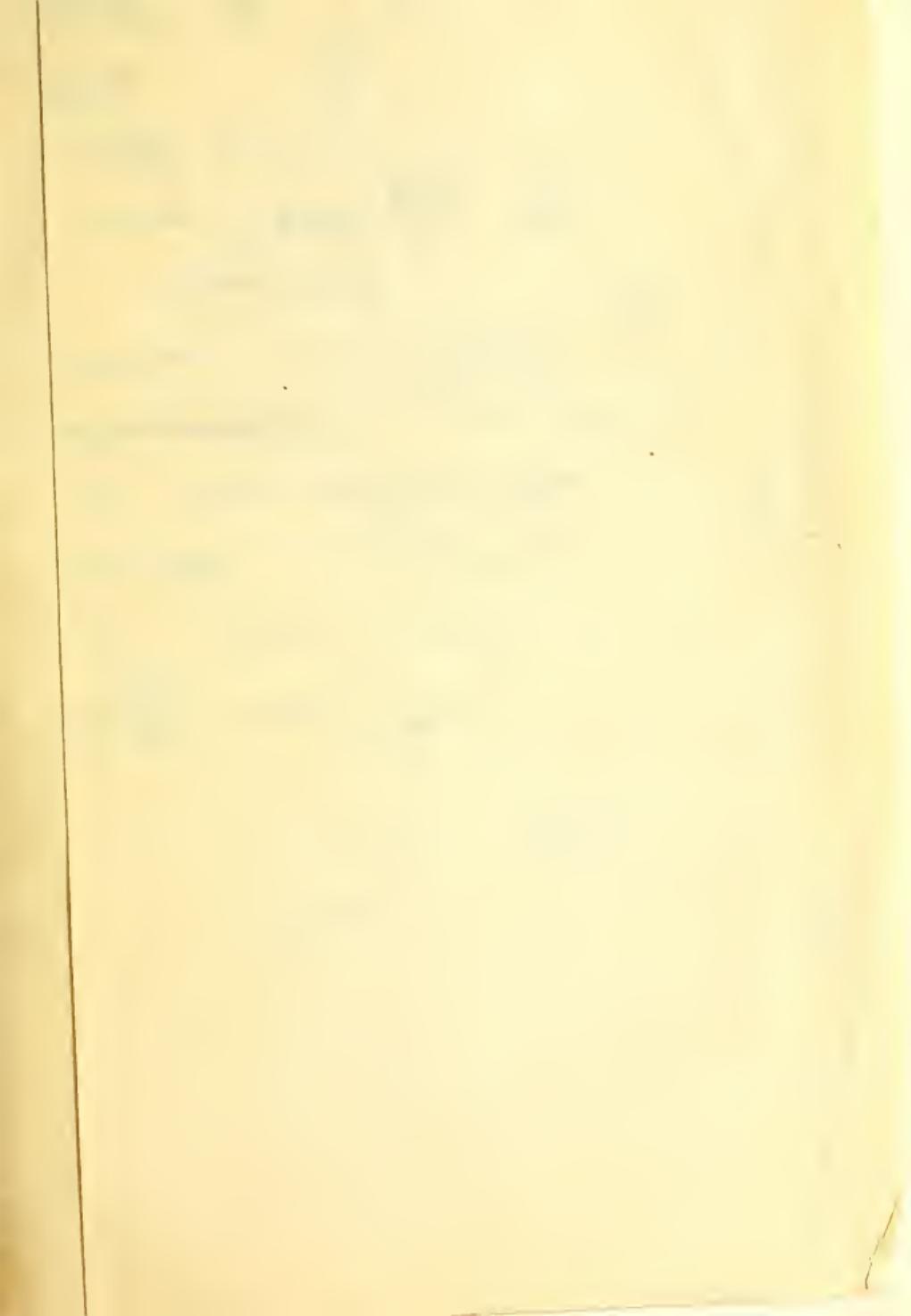
1700

1800

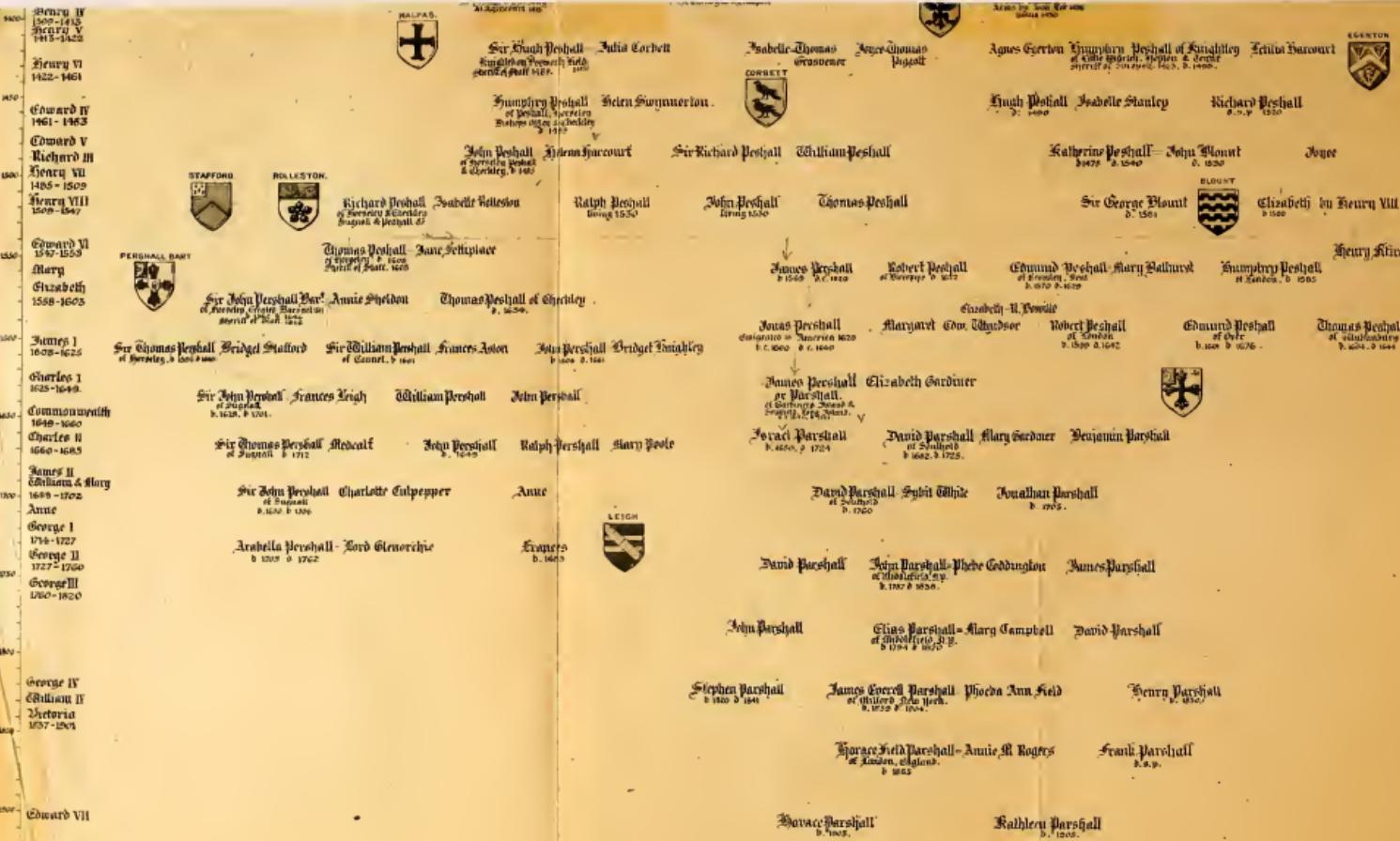
1900











Henry VI  
1422-1461



Edward Peshall Isabell Stanley  
1461-1482

Richard Peshall  
d.s.p. 1520

Edward V

Richard I Katherine Peshall - John Blount  
b. 1475 d. 1540 d. 1530

Douce

Henry VII

1485-1509

Henry VII 1509-1547 Sir George Blount Elizabeth by Henry VIII Agnes R. Bacon  
d. 1561 b. 1500



Edward V

1547-1553

Mary und Peshall Mary Balsuray Humphry Peshall

orale, Kent of London d. 1585

Elizabeth b. 1629

1558-1602

ville

James I Robert Peshall Edmund Peshall Thomas Peshall Mary Peshall  
of London b. 1599 d. 1612 of Oxir b. 1601 d. 1676 of Colytonbury b. 1609

1603-1625

Charles I

1625-1649.



Commonn

1649-1660

Charles II her Benjamin Parshall

1660-1685

James II

William &

1685-1702 ill Parshall

Anne 1705.

George I

1714-1727

George II

1727-1760

James Parshall

George III

1760-1820

ell David Parshall

George IV Field

William II

Henry Parshall  
b. 1850.

Victoria

1837-1901

ers

Frank Parshall  
d.s.p.

Edward V

II Parshall

b. 1865.

he assumed the Baronetcy (on the ground of the descent above-mentioned) and, changing his name to Peshall, styled himself 'Sir John Peshall, Bart.' (1611) He m. 12 July 1753, Mary, da. and coheiress of the Rev. James Allen, Vicar of Thaxted, Essex, by Anne, da. of Peter Peers, merchant. He d. Nov. 1778. Will pr. 1778. The will of his widow pr. 1801.

1778. Sir John Peshall Bart. (According to the assumption of that dignity in 1770) (1611) 2d but 1st surv. s. and h., b. 27 Dec. 1759, and bap. at Trinity, Guildford; suc. to the Baronetcy in Nov. 1778. He m. (—). He d. at his apartments in Chelsea Hospital, 21 Nov. 1820, in his 61st year. Admon. Jan. 1838. His widow d. at an advanced age, 25 May. 1842.

1820 to 1838? Sir Charles/<sup>John</sup> Peshall, Bart (according to the assumption of that dignity in 1770) (1611) presumably s. and h. (The deceased had apparently no brother named 'Charles.' His elder br. Thomas b. 31 Aug. 1758, d.v.p. 25 Jan. 1764, and was bur. in Trinity Church, Guildford; Sparry, a yr. br. b. 10 Jan. 1760, m., d.s.p., 24 Dec. 1803; Samuel 4th and yst. s. of his parents was b. 28 Dec. 1761, but of him no more is known.) Of him no more is known, but that he d. abroad, and that his will was pr. Jan. 1838. Since his death there has not, apparently been any assumption of this Baronetcy.

## APPENDIX B

### EXTRACTS FROM SAMPSON ERDESWICK'S 'VIEW OF STAFFORDSHIRE' (1593-1603).

'Eccleshall-water being past Bishop's Offley, entereth PESHALL,<sup>1</sup> leaving Horsley, like a mile southward, being now the chief seat of the PESHALLS, whom I take to derive themselves, ab origine, paternally, from the Swinnertons: for they bear their armoury, as moving from them; Swinnerton bearing Argent, a cross formé, fleury Sable; and now PESHALL beareth the same, with a canton Gules, charged with Richard, earl of Chester's, wolf's head. But the first sir Richard that I read of (whom I take to be the son of sir John Swinnerton), and his heirs, bare it without the canton, and only charged Swinnerton's coat with an escutcheon of Ranulph, second earl of Chester, viz. Gules, a lion saliant Argent. To fortify which opinion, I have seen a deed, made (as I take it) in the time of

<sup>1</sup> PESHALL was the ancient seat of Robert, son of Gilbert, younger son of R. de Corbeuil, a Norman, who followed the fortunes of William the Conqueror, and held it of Robert de Stafford, by the service of a knight's fee. His descendants assumed the name of de PESHALL. One of them, John PESHALL, of Horsley, was created a baronet by James I. In the last century, the manor passed to the earl of Breadalbane, by the marriage of that nobleman with the granddaughter and heiress of Sir Thomas PESHALL. Richard PESHALL, 7 and 8 Edw. III., Richard de PESHALL, 11, 12, 13, 14 Edw. III., Adam de PESHALL, 15 Edw. III., Nicholas PESHALL, 14 Hen. VI., Humphrey PESHALL, 4 Edw. IV., Hugh PESHALL, 4 Hen. VII., and sir John PESHALL, bart., 13 James I., were sheriffs. Arms: Argent, a cross formy fleury Sable, in a canton Gules, a wolf's head erased Argent. Sir Edward Bysh, king at arms, 1654, says: 'Familia PESHALORUM Staffordiensis, vulgo PERSHALL, etc., dictae sedis, quam elegerunt, assumpto nomine, PESHALL, se dixer' (Bodl. Lib. MSS. p. 90). In Womborne Church yard is inscribed, 'Depositum Eliz. nuper ux. Edward Cartwright, hujus Par. (Viduae T. PESHALL, de Halne, Salop. bar'ti)', etc. This Thomas was heir to the title, but did not assume it.  
—Note in *Harewood's Edition*.

Hen. III. whereby Robertus, filius Stephani de PESHALL dedit d'no Johanni de Swinnerton totam terram suam in PESHALL, cum dominus, et redditibus, servitiis, homagiis, wardis, releviis et escheatis, ac totam terram quam emi de Thomâ filio Thomæ de PESHALL ; and there be testes to the deed, sir Robert de Knightley, sir Robert de Bromley, sir Philip de Mutton, Roger de Charnes, Thomas de Tittensour, Ivo de eadem, Robert de Joneston (This deed must be wrong in the names. Sir John Swinnerton gave the manor of PESHALL to sir Richard his son (a younger son, no doubt), who thence took the name of PESHALL, about 55 Hen. III. It should therefore be, dedit Ricardo fil. Joh. de Swynerton et Rob. fil. Steph. de PESHALL, etc. Smyth). The same sir Richard dwelt, as I take it, at PESHALL, and had issue, a younger son called Adam, which was the man that took the canton and wolf's head for his difference : for I have seen a seal of his son, sir Richard PESHALL, with the same cross, canton, and wolf's head, for his armory. This Adam married one of the daughters and heirs of the aforesigned John Caverswall, and had Bishop's Offley by reason thereof ; for whose better advancement, his father (as I take it) gave him Horsley, to make him a fit marriage for an heiress (a match fit for an heir, who had, etc., Huntbach) who by her had issue sir Richard PESHALL, knt. who married Joan, daughter and heir of Reginald, son and heir of sir John Chetwind, of Chetwind, knt. who had issue Sir Thomas PESHALL knt. who had issue Richard, Nicholas, and Humphry : Richard had issue Joyce, married to Piggott ; and Isabel, married to Grosvenor ; Nicholas had issue Hugh, who had issue Humphry, who had issue John, who had issue Richard, who had issue Thomas PESHALL, now of Horseley ; which Thomas PESHALL hath issue John, and they are both living : Humphry PESHALL (Humphry was son of his second wife Alice, daughter and heir to Roger of Gnosall, or rather Knightley Park) ; the third brother had issue Richard PESHALL, who had issue Humphry, who had issue Sir Hugh PESHALL, knt. who had issue Katherine, his only daughter and heir, married to Sir John Blount, knt. father of Sir George Blount, knt. and of Agnes, the wife of Richard Lacon, mother of Rowland Lacon, to whom sir George Blount left all his lands.

'Eccleshall Water, being past PESHALL, approacheth Eccleshall, where is an ancient and fair castle of the bishops and a pretty market-town. Eccleshall is a great manor or lordship, containing

a great number of villages and hamlets, as Flashbrook, Charnes, Chatkill, Darslow, Chaveldon, Charleton, Cotes, Meese, Badenhall, Slindon, Brocton, Seighford, Aston, Dockesey, Bridgeford, Haspely, Crocheston, Offley, and it seems now that Sugenhall, with the appurtenances thereof, is reputed as a member of Eccleshall. But in Domesday Book it appears that the bishop held it as a distinct manor, having also divers members, as belonging thereto; to wit, Bromley and Podmore, Tunstall, Swineshead, Ellenhall, Walton Adbastone, Woodtone, Chintestone, Nas or Mas.

'And not far from thence, southward, lieth Weston-under-Lizard, of which was lord, 20 Conq. Rainald de Balgirole, aforenamed; and from him it descended to, or was received by, one Hugo de Weston, who had issue Hugo, who had issue John, who had issue Thomas, who had issue Sir John Weston, knt. 19 Edw. II., who had issue a daughter and heir, married to Adam PESHALL, who had issue Adam, who had issue Robert, who had issue Sir Robert PESHALL, knt., who had issue Margaret, married to sir Richard Mitton, knt., who had issue William, who had issue William, who had issue William, who had issue John, who had issue John Mitton, who had issue Joan, married to John Harpesfield, who had issue Edward, who called himself Mitton, after his mother's father, who had issue John Mitton, now living, A.D. 1596.

'Rowley Water passeth on, and entereth Knightley park. Comes Rogerus held Chenetesley, 20 Conq. of the king. About Henry the First's time, or king Stephen, one William was lord of Knightley, which William had issue Nicholas, who had issue Robert, who had issue Jordanus and Sabrina; Jordanus had issue Robert, who had issue sir Robert Knightley, knt., who had issue a third sir Robert, who had issue a fourth sir Robert, who had issue John, Ralph (that died without issue) and William; John had issue Joan, his daughter and heir, married to Roger PESHALL, who had issue Joan, married to William Lee, who died without issue. William Knightley, before spoken of, had issue Roger, who had issue Alicia, married to sir Richard PESHALL [(William PESHALL, of Chetwinde, in Shropshire, Huntbach) of Chetwinde, which he had in right of Joan his former wife, who had issue sir Thomas PESHALL, knt.], who had issue Humphry, who had issue Richard, who had issue Humphry, who had issue sir Hugh PESHALL, knt., who had issue Katherine, his only daughter and heir, married to sir John Blount, knt., who had issue sir George Blount, knt., and

Agnes wife of Richard Lacon, and Henry Blount, which Henry had issue George Blount; but sir George Blount, his uncle and god-father, gave all his lands to Rowland Lacon, son of Richard Lacon, and Agnes, sister to the said sir George.

‘Taine Water passeth on to the two Taines, Over and Nether. Robert de Stadford held Taine, 20 Conq. of the king. About Henry the Third’s time, Robert de Beke was lord of both Taines, who had issue Gilbertus de Beke, who was lord of both Taines: also, Gilbert had issue Robert, who had issue sir Richard Beke, knt., who had issue Sir Nicholas Beke, knt., who had issue Helen, his daughter and heir, married to sir Robert Swinnerton, knt., who had issue sir Robert Swinnerton, knt., who had issue Maud, his daughter and heir, first married to sir Raufe PESHALL (of Knightley Park. In some copies it is Humphry PESHALL) knt., and after to sir John Savage, knt. Sir Raufe PESHALL had issue by the said Maud, Sir Richard PESHALL, knt., and sir John Savage, knt., had issue by her, another sir John Savage, knt., who, after long contention betwixt them for Beke’s lands, at length so compounded it that PESHALL had Over Taine, and Savage Nether Taine.

‘Sir Richard PESHALL, knt., had issue Humphry PESHALL, who had issue sir Hugh PESHALL, knt., who had issue Katherine his only daughter and heir, married to sir John Blount, knt., who had issue sir George Blount, knt., Henry Blount, Elizabeth Blount, mother to Henry Fitzroy, duke of Richmond, and another daughter, called Anne, married to Richard Lacon, of Willey.’

Erdeswick is quite incorrect as regards Adam de Peshale and his marriage and acquisition of Bishop’s Offley. He says: ‘Eccleshall-water having gathered itself into a pretty brook, runneth by Bishop’s Offley. Levenot held Offelia of the bishop, 20 Conq. and after it was, about the time of Edward the First, the inheritance of Thomas de Caverswall, who had it in frank marriage, given him by William de Chetilton, with Joan his daughter, which Thomas Caverswall had issue by the said Joan, John Caverswall, who inherited the same lands, as heir to his mother, who had issue three daughters, as I take it, Agnes, married to Adam PESHALL, Emma, to William Trumwine, and a third to one Knighton.’

‘I think, in the division of John Caverswall’s lands, Bishop’s Offley was allotted to Adam PESHALL and his wife; but it would seem that Caverswall had not the seigniory of Bishop’s Offley.

For that, I find that sir John Leybourne, knt., gave all his lands, tenements, rents and services in Bishop's Offley to the said Adam PESHALL, 19 Edw. III., whereby it is apparent, that the said sir John was, till then, chief lord thereof.'

## APPENDIX C

### HISTORY OF THE WINDSOR FAMILY.

THE present Windsors of America trace their descent through Andrew Windsor, first Lord of Windsor, in the sixteenth century, back to one Otho or Othere, who is mentioned in Domesday Book and referred to as son of Othoere. This Othoere is said in some pedigrees of the family to be descended from the Dukes of Tuscany and to have come to England from Normandy, but an Othoere is mentioned in a document giving the history of King Alfred as living in this reign and as having come from Norway. According to the Domesday Book, Walter Fitz-Other (*i.e.* Walter, son of Other) was possessed in Godelmin Hundred, in the county of Surrey, of fourteen hides of land in Contone, and was Warden of the King's forests in Berkshire and of the Castellan of Windsor. He also held land in the Hundreds of Watchinges, Noteham, Cillei, Ripplesmer, Nache-dorne, Blithberie and Redinges, and many others, all of which lordships, manors and lands his father, Other, had held in the reign of Edward the Confessor.

Walter Fitz-Other had three sons, the eldest of whom, William, was styled William de Windsor, and succeeded his father in his office of Warden of the Forests in Berkshire and the Castellan of Windsor. He was granted further lordships and manors by Henry I., and was a man of wealth and importance. His eldest son, William de Windsor, was a powerful baron in the reign of Henry II., and is mentioned in many contemporary documents, the name being spelt Windesore. In 1194 he attended the King on his expedition to Normandy, when he raised the siege of Vernuel. This William de Windsor is said to have borne as his arms 'gules a saltire, argent.' He was, apparently, killed during the expedition into Normandy, and was succeeded by his second son, William de Windlesore, on the death of the eldest son, Walter, who had no male heir.

William de Windlesore married Edyth, natural daughter of William Plantagenet, earl of Poytou. He bore for his arms 'crusuly, a saltire.' His son and heir, William de Windsor, surnamed Great Seal, was knighted in the reign of Henry III., and left by his wife Agnes two sons, William and Hugh. William, the eldest, lived at the family manor of Stanwell, Middlesex, and left a son, Richard, who succeeded him. This Richard was Sheriff of the county in 1297, and was appointed to officiate in Berkshire when the King, Edward I., empowered the principal persons in each county to punish all offences against the articles of *Magna Charta*. He died in 1297, and was succeeded by his son Richard, who served in Parliament for the county of Berkshire in the thirteenth year of the reign of Edward III. This Richard de Windsor married one Julian Molins, by whom he had two sons, James, later Sir James Windsor, and William, later Sir William Windsor, who married Alice Perrers. The second son, Sir William, was knighted 1360, and performed important military services. Sir James Windsor, the eldest son, died in 1371, and was succeeded by his son, Sir Miles de Wyndsoe, who married Alice de Wymondham. This Sir Miles was knighted before 1383, and saw military service in Spain under John, Duke of Lancaster, in 1386. His son, Brian de Windsor, married one Alice Drewe, and died in 1399 possessed of much property in the counties of Southampton, Middlesex and Berkshire. His eldest son, Miles de Windsor, died unmarried, and his brother, Richard de Windsor, married to Christian Faulker, succeeded to the estates. This Richard died in England in 1428, leaving a son and heir, Miles de Windsor, married to Joan Green. This Miles de Windsor died in 1451 while he was on a pilgrimage to the Holy Land, and was buried at Ferrara in Italy in the monastery of St. Bartholomew. His son and heir, Thomas Wyndesore, married to Elizabeth Andrews, was knighted in 1483. He died in 1485, and his will is still preserved at Canterbury. His eldest son, Andrews, was knighted in 1509, the day before the coronation of Henry VIII., and joined that king in June, 1513, on his expedition to France. In 1520 he attended the king at Canterbury, and proceeded with him to the meeting with Francis I., the French king, at Gysnes. In 1529 he was summoned among the peers of the realm to that Parliament which began at Westminster, November 3rd, and was admitted on December 1st of the same year as Baron Windsor of Bradenham in Bucks. He married Elizabeth, daughter of William

Blount, Lord Mountjoy, by whom he had four sons and four daughters. The eldest, George Windsor, died without issue, and his second son, William, became Lord Windsor, and was ancestor of the earls of Plymouth.

The third son, Edmund Windsor of Stoke Poges, Buckinghamshire, was made one of the Knights of the Carpet, October 2nd, 1553, the day after Queen Mary's coronation. This Sir Edmund had two sons, Robert and Andrew. The eldest, Robert, had a son Samuel, whose son, Joshua Windsor or Winsor, emigrated to America and settled in Providence in 1638.

Some account of Joshua Windsor and his descendants was given in a pamphlet by Olney Windsor, published in Providence in 1847. According to this pamphlet this Joshua Windsor was one of twenty who paid the £30, the amount of the first purchase of Providence from the natives, on their being admitted equal sharers therein with Roger Williams, the first purchaser, and the twelve others who had previously joined him. There is no record as to who this Joshua Windsor married, but he left one son and three daughters. His son, Samuel Windsor, married Mercy Waterman, widow of Resolved Waterman and daughter of the above-mentioned Roger Williams, who, it is recorded, himself married a Windsor.

This Samuel Windsor had two sons, Samuel and Joshua. The eldest son, Samuel, became a deacon of the Ancient Baptist Church in Providence, established by Roger Williams and others in 1639, and was pastor of this Church from the year 1733 until his death in 1758. He married Mercy Harding of Providence, and left several sons and daughters.

We are more concerned, however, with the second son, Joshua Windsor, who married, first, Mary Barker of Newport, and secondly Deborah Harding, sister to his brother Samuel's wife. Joshua was co-pastor of the Baptist Church in Smithfield for a number of years until his death in 1752, in the 71st year of his age. By his second wife, Deborah, he left two sons, Abraham and John.

The second son, John Windsor, married first Mary Smith, daughter of Solomon Smith of Gloucester, and by her had seven sons and ten daughters. On her death he married Phebe Dexter, widow of William Dexter of Smithfield, by whom he had two sons and one daughter, making the whole number of his children twenty. He was for many years pastor of the Old Baptist Church in Smithfield, and died in 1806 in the 86th year of his age. This John Windsor

appears to have died in Rhode Island, Conn. U.S.A. His second son, Joseph Windsor, married Phoebe Harris, and had four sons, Daniel, Isaac, Abner and Harris, and two daughters, Phoebe and Ada. Ada Windsor married Riley Field, and had a daughter, Phoebe Anne Field, wife of James Everitt Parshall and mother of Horace Field Parshall. Harris Windsor married Phoebe Thornton and lived at Hartwick. He had four sons and four daughters, Mary Windsor married Rufus Steere of Hartwick and had one son, William, and five daughters, Ellen, Grace, Frederika, Amelia and Mary.











